Memoirs on Differential Equations and Mathematical Physics Volume 24, 2001, 5-82

Zdzisław Kamont

# FUNCTIONAL DIFFERENTIAL AND DIFFERENCE INEQUALITIES WITH IMPULSES 


#### Abstract

The following problems for partial functional differential equations are considered: the Cauchy problem on the Haar pyramid for first order equations, mixed problems on bounded domains for Hamilton-Jacobi equations, initial boundary value problem of the Dirichlet type for nonlinear parabolic equations. Impulses depend on functional variable and they are given at fixed points.

The theory of functional differential inequalities is presented in the paper. Moreover, discrete versions of theorems on differential inequalities are presented. The numerical method of lines and difference methods are examples of applications of the theory.


2000 Mathematics Subject Classification. 35R10.
Key words and phrases: Functional differential inequalities, nonlinear estimates of the Perron type, equations with impulses, comparison theorems, numerical method of lines, stability of difference methods.

## Introduction

Many real processes and phenomena studied in mechanics, theoretical physics, population dynamics and economy are characterized by the fact that at certain moments of their development the system of parameters undergo rapid changes by jumps. In the mathematical simulation of such processes and phenomena the duration of these changes is usually neglected and the process is assumed to change its state impulsively. A natural tool for the mathematical simulation of such processes are impulsive differential equations. The paper V. Milman and Myshkis [1] initiated the theory of impulsive ordinary differential equations. Up to now numerous papers were published concerning various problems for classes of equations and also dealing with special problems appearing in this theory.

It is not our aim to show a full review of papers concerning ordinary impulsive differential equations. We shall mention only monographs which contain reviews. They are [2]-[5].

Partial differential equations with impulses were first treated in [6]. The authors therein have shown that parabolic equations with impulses provide natural framework for many evolutional processes in the population dynamics. Estimates of solutions of impulsive parabolic equations and applications to the population dynamics were considered in [7]. The first results on impulsive quenching problems for reaction-diffusion equations were given in [8].

Hyperbolic differential equations and inequalities with impulses were considered in [9]-[12]. Estimates of solutions, estimates of the difference between solutions of two problems, uniqueness theory and continuous dependence on given functions were considered. The monotone iterative methods for impulsive nonlinear hyperbolic equations were investigated in [13]. Difference methods for first order partial differential or functional differential equations with impulses were investigated in [14]-[17]. The authors proved that there are natural classes of difference methods for such problems. Theorems on difference inequalities or recurrent inequalities were used in the investigation of the stability of difference schemes.

Almost periodic solutions of hyperbolic systems were considered in [18]
Detailed bibliographical information can be found in [17], [19]. An extensive survey of developments in the area of impulsive partial differential equations was given also in [20], [21].

The classical theory of partial differential inequalities has been developed widely in the monographs [22]-[25]. As it is well known, they found applications in differential problems. The basic examples of such questions are: estimates of solutions of partial equations, estimates of the domain of the existence of solutions, criterion of uniqueness, estimates of the error of approximate solutions. Moreover discrete versions of differential inequalities are frequently used to prove the convergence of approximation methods. The numerical method of lines [25]-[27] and difference methods [28]-[31]
represent classical examples.
Results on parabolic differential and functional differential inequalities with impulses can be found in [32]-[38].

The paper is intended as a self-contained exposition of partial functional differential and difference inequalities with impulses. In the following we describe the topics which are considered in the paper.

Chapter I deals with initial problems for functional differential equations of the Hamilton-Jacobi type on the Haar pyramid. We begin with discussing of functional differential inequalities with impulses and applications. The second part of the Chapter I deals with difference methods for initial problems. The main problem in these investigations is to find a suitable functional difference equation which satisfies a consistency condition with respect to the original problem and it is stable. The method of difference inequalities is used in theorems on the stability. It is important fact in our considerations that the right hand sides of equations satisfy the nonlinear estimates of the Perron type with respect to functional variable.

Functional differential inequalities generated by mixed problems are examined in Chapter II. Uniqueness of solutions and continuous dependence on given functions are consequences of comparison theorems. Discrete versions of functional differential problems are considered also.

The method of lines for partial differential equations consists in replacing spatial derivatives by difference expressions. Then the partial equation is transformed into a system of ordinary differential equations. The numerical method of lines for nonlinear differential problems of parabolic type were examined in [25]-[27], [39], [40]. The method of lines is also treated as a tool for proving of existence theorems for differential problems corresponding to parabolic equations [41]-[43] or first order hyperbolic systems [44]. The method of lines for nonlinear functional differential equations was considered in [45]-[49]. The method for equations of higher orders is studied in [39]. For further bibliography see the references in the papers cited above, especially in papers [47]-[49].

In Chapter II we present a theory of the numerical method of lines for functional differential problems with impulses. The main theorems concerning the numerical method of lines will be based on comparison theorems where a function satisfying some differential difference inequalities with impulses is estimated by a solution of an adequate ordinary functional differential problem with impulses. Next we prove that there are natural classes of difference methods for mixed problems.

In Chapter III we present a theory of parabolic functional differential problems with impulses.

Two types of results on parabolic functional differential inequalities are taken into considerations. The first type allows to estimate a function of several variables satisfying a functional differential inequality by means of an other function of several variables. The second one give estimates of functions of several variables by means of solutions of ordinary functional
differential problems.
A number of papers concerned with difference approximations for nonlinear parabolic functional problems were published ([50]-[55]). The method of difference inequalities or simple theorems on recurrent inequalities are used in the investigation of the stability of nonlinear difference functional problems. The authors have been assumed that given functions have partial derivatives with respect to all variables except for $(x, y)$. All the above results deal with equations without impulses.

Our assumption are be more general. We consider nonlinear parabolic functional differential equations with impulses and with initial boundary conditions of the Dirichlet type. We show that there is a general class of difference schemes for such problems. We give sufficient conditions for the convergence of a sequence of approximate solutions under the assumptions that given functions satisfy the nonlinear estimates of the Perron type with respect to the functional variable. The proof of stability is based on a theorem on nonlinear recurrent inequalities for functions of one variable.

Impulsive differential equations with a deviated argument and differential integral equations can be derived from a general model of equation by specializing given functions.

Difference methods for impulsive partial functional differential problems are based on general ideas for finite difference equations which were introduced in [56], [57].

It should be noted that all the problems considered in the paper have the following property: the unknown function is the functional argument in equations. The partial derivatives appear in a classical sense. At the moment there are very few important results for functional differential equations with deviated argument at derivatives ([58]-[61]).

## CHAPTER I

## INITIAL PROBLEMS ON THE HAAR PYRAMID

### 1.1. Functional Differential Inequalities

For any two metric spaces $X$ and $Y$ we denote by $C(X, Y)$ the class of all continuous functions from $X$ into $Y$. We will use vectorial inequalities with the understanding that the same inequalities hold between their corresponding components.

Let $a>0, \tau_{0} \in R_{+}, R_{+}=[0,+\infty)$, be fixed and suppose that the functions $\alpha, \beta:[0, a) \rightarrow R^{n}, \alpha=\left(\alpha_{1}, \ldots, \alpha_{n}\right), \beta=\left(\beta_{1}, \ldots, \beta_{n}\right)$, and $\tilde{\alpha}$, $\tilde{\beta}:\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right] \rightarrow R^{n}, \tilde{\alpha}=\left(\tilde{\alpha}_{1}, \ldots, \tilde{\alpha}_{n}\right), \tilde{\beta}=\left(\tilde{\beta}_{1}, \ldots, \tilde{\beta}_{n}\right)$ satisfy the conditions:
(i) $\alpha$ and $\beta$ are of class $C^{1}$ on $[0, a)$ and $\alpha(x)<\beta(x)$ for $x \in[0, a)$,
(ii) $\tilde{\alpha}, \tilde{\beta} \in C\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right], R^{n}\right)$ and $\tilde{\alpha}(x) \leq \tilde{\beta}(x)$ for $x \in\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right]$,
(iii) $\tilde{\beta}(0)=\beta(0)=b$ where $b=\left(b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}\right), b_{i}>0$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$, and $\tilde{\alpha}(0)=\alpha(0)=-b$.

Let $E=\left\{(x, y) \in R^{1+n}: x \in(0, a), y=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right), y \in[\alpha(x), \beta(x)]\right\}$,

$$
\begin{gathered}
E_{0}=\left\{(x, y) \in R^{1+n}: x \in\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right], y \in[\tilde{\alpha}(x), \tilde{\beta}(x)]\right\}, \\
\partial_{0} E=\partial E \cap\left((0, a) \times R^{n}\right),
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\partial E$ is the boundary of $E$. We will consider functional differential problem on the set $E$, whereas $E_{0}$ will be an initial set. Suppose that $0<a_{1}<a_{2}<\cdots<a_{k}$ are given numbers. Write

$$
\begin{equation*}
I=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right], \quad J=[0, a), \quad J_{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{a_{1}, \ldots, a_{k}\right\} \tag{1.1}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
E_{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{(x, y) \in E: \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right\} .
$$

Let $C_{\text {imp }}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ be the class of all functions $z: E_{0} \cup E \rightarrow R$ such that
(i) the restriction of $z$ to the set $E_{0} \cup\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right)$ is a continuous function,
(ii) for each $(x, y) \in E_{\text {imp }}$ there exist the limits

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{(t, s) \rightarrow(x, y), t<x} z(t, s)=z\left(x^{-}, y\right), \quad \lim _{(t, s) \rightarrow(x, y), t>x} z(t, s)=z\left(x^{+}, y\right) \tag{1.2}
\end{equation*}
$$

(iii) $z(x, y)=z\left(x^{+}, y\right)$ for $(x, y) \in E_{\text {imp }}$.

For a function $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ and $(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ we put $\Delta z(x, y)=$ $z(x, y)-z\left(x^{-}, y\right)$. Let

$$
S_{x}=[\tilde{\alpha}(x), \tilde{\beta}(x)] \text { for } x \in\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right], \quad S_{x}=[\alpha(x), \beta(x)] \text { for } x \in[0, a)
$$

Write
$\Omega=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right) \times R^{n}, \quad \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ and suppose that

$$
f: \Omega \rightarrow R, \quad g: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \quad \varphi: E_{0} \rightarrow R
$$

are given functions. In this Chapter we discuss a number of questions referring to the Cauchy problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=f\left(x, y, z, D_{y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{1.3}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=g(x, y, z) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad z(x, y)=\varphi(x, y) \text { on } E_{0}, \tag{1.4}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $D_{y} z=\left(D_{y_{1}} z, \ldots, D_{y_{n}} z\right)$.
We consider classical solutions of the above problem. A function $z$ : $E_{0} \cup E \rightarrow R$ is a solution of (1.3), (1.4) if $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$, there exist the derivatives $D_{x} z, D_{y} z$ on $E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}$ and $z$ satisfies (1.3), (1.4).

A function $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ will be called a function of class $D$ if $z$ has partial derivatives $D_{x}, D_{y} z$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and there is the total derivative of $z$ on $\left(\partial E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}\right) \cap\left((0, a) \times R^{n}\right)$. We will consider solutions of (1.3), (1.4) or solutions of functional differential inequalities generated by (1.3), (1.4) which are of class $D$ on $E_{0} \cup E$.

Let $C_{\mathrm{imp}}(I \cup J, R)$ be the class of all functions $w: I \cup J \rightarrow R$ such that $w \in C\left((I \cup J) \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, R\right)$ and for each $x \in J_{\text {imp }}$ there exists the limits

$$
\lim _{t \rightarrow x, t<x} w(t)=w\left(x^{-}\right), \quad \lim _{t \rightarrow x, t>x} w(t)=w\left(x^{+}\right) .
$$

We assume also that $w(x)=w\left(x^{+}\right)$for $x \in J_{\text {imp }}$.
Two different types of results on functional differential inequalities will be considered in this Chapter. The first type allows to estimate a function of several variables by means of an other function of several variables, while the second one, the so called comparison theorems, give estimates for functions of several variables satisfying functional differential inequalities with impulses, by means of functions of one variable which are solutions of adequate initial problems with impulses. Let

$$
E_{x}=\left(E_{0} \cup E\right) \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, x\right] \times R^{n}\right), \quad 0 \leq x<a .
$$

For every $x \in[0, a)$ and $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ we write

$$
\|z\|_{x}=\sup \left\{|z(t, s)|:(t, s) \in E_{x}\right\}
$$

and

$$
\|z\|_{x^{-}}=\sup \left\{|z(t, s)|: \quad(t, s) \in\left(E_{0} \cup E\right) \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, x\right) \times R^{n}\right)\right\}
$$

If $w \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}(I \cup J, R)$ then we write also

$$
\|w\|_{x}=\sup \left\{|w(t)|:-\tau_{0} \leq t \leq x\right\} \text { and } \quad\|z\|_{x^{-}}=\sup \left\{|w(t)|:-\tau_{0} \leq t<x\right\}
$$

The function $f$ is called to satisfy the Volterra condition if for each $(x, y) \in$ $E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}$ there is a set $E[x, y]$ such that
(i) $E[x, y] \subset E_{x}$,
(ii) if $z, \bar{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ and $z(t, s)=\bar{z}(t, s)$ for $(t, s) \in E[x, y]$ then $f(x, y, z, q)=f(x, y, \bar{z}, q), q \in R^{n}$.

Note that the Volterra condition means that the value of $f$ at the point $(x, y, z, q)$ depends on $(x, y, q)$ and on the restriction of $z$ to the set $E[x, y]$.

The function $g$ is called to satisfy the condition $V^{(-)}$if for each $(x, y) \in$ $E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ there is a set $H[x, y]$ such that
(i) $H[x, y] \subset\left(E_{0} \cup E\right), \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, x\right) \times R^{n}\right)$
(ii) if $z, \bar{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ and $z(t, s)=\bar{z}(t, s)$ for $(t, s) \in H[x, y]$ then $g(x, y, z)=g(x, y, \bar{z})$.

We consider differential inequalities generated by (1.3), (1.4).
We define functions $I_{0}, I_{+}, I_{-}: E \rightarrow\{1, \ldots, n\}$ as follows. For each $(x, y) \in E$ there exist sets (possibly empty) of integers $I_{0}[x, y], I_{+}[x, y]$, $I_{-}[x, y]$ such that

$$
I_{+}[x, y] \cap I_{-}[x, y]=\emptyset, \quad I_{0}[x, y] \cup I_{+}[x, y] \cup I_{-}[x, y]=\{1, \ldots, n\}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gathered}
y_{i}=\alpha_{i}(x) \quad \text { for } i \in I_{-}[x, y], \quad y_{i}=\beta_{i}(x) \text { for } i \in I_{+}[x, y], \\
\\
\alpha_{i}(x)<y_{i}<\beta_{i}(x) \text { for } i \in I_{0}[x, y] .
\end{gathered}
$$

Let $F$ and $G$ be the Niemycki operators generated by the problem i. e.

$$
\begin{gathered}
F[z](x, y)=f\left(x, y, z, D_{y} z(x, y)\right) \quad \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
G[z](x, y)=g(x, y, z) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
\end{gathered}
$$

## Assumption H $[f, g]$. Suppose that

1) $f: \Omega \rightarrow R$ satisfies the Volterra condition and for $(x, y, z, q) \in \Omega, \bar{q} \in$ $R^{n}$ we have
$f(x, y, z, q)-f(x, y, z, \bar{q})+\sum_{i \in I_{-}[x, y]} \alpha_{i}^{\prime}(x)\left(q_{i}-\bar{q}_{i}\right)+\sum_{i \in I_{+}[x, y]} \beta_{i}^{\prime}(x)\left(q_{i}-\bar{q}_{i}\right) \leq 0$
where $q=\left(q_{1}, \ldots, q_{n}\right), \bar{q}=\left(\bar{q}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{q}_{n}\right)$, and $q_{i} \leq \bar{q}_{i}$ for $i \in I_{-}[x, y], q_{i} \geq 0$ for $i \in I_{+}[x, y], q_{i}=\bar{q}_{i}$ for $i \in I_{0}[x, y]$,
2) the function $g: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R$ satisfies the condition $V^{(-)}$and for fixed $(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ the function $g(x, y, \cdot)$ is nondecreasing on $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$,
3) the function $f$ satisfies the following monotonicity condition: if $(x, y) \in$ $E, z, \bar{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right), z(t, s) \leq \bar{z}(t, s)$ on $E_{x}$ and $z(x, y)=\bar{z}(x, y)$ then

$$
f(x, y, z, q) \leq f(x, y, \bar{z}, q) \quad \text { for } q \in R^{n}
$$

Remark 1.1. Suppose that the function

$$
\bar{f}:\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right) \times R^{n} \rightarrow R
$$

is nondecreasing with respect to the functional variable and

$$
f(x, y, z, q)=\bar{f}(x, y, z(x, y), z, q)
$$

Then $f$ satisfies the monotonicity condition 3 ).

Theorem 1.2. Suppose that Assumption $H[f, g]$ is satisfied and 1) the functions $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ are of class $D$ and

$$
u(x, y) \leq v(x, y) \text { on } E_{0}, u(0, y)<v(0, y) \text { for } y \in[-b, b]
$$

2) denoted

$$
\begin{aligned}
T_{+} & =\{(x, y) \in E: \\
u(t, s)<v(t, s) \text { for }(t, s) \in E & \left.\cap\left([0, x) \times R^{n}\right) \text { and } u(x, y)=v(x, y)\right\},
\end{aligned}
$$

we assume that

$$
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { on } T_{+} \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } T_{+} \cap E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y)<v(x, y) \text { on } E . \tag{1.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Suppose that assertion (1.5) is false. Then the set

$$
J_{+}=\{x \in[0, a): u(x, y) \geq v(x, y) \text { for some } y \in[\alpha(x), \beta(x)]\}
$$

is not empty. Defining $\bar{x}=\inf J_{+}$it follows that $\bar{x}>0$ and that there exists $\bar{y} \in[\alpha(\bar{x}), \beta(\bar{x})]$ such that $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in T_{+}$. There are two cases to be distinguished.
(i) Suppose that $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in E \backslash E_{\text {imp. }}$. Then $D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \geq 0$ for $i \in$ $I_{+}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}], D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \leq 0$ for $i \in I_{-}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]$, and $D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})=0$ for $i \in I_{0}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]$. For $x \in[0, \bar{x}]$ we put $\eta(x)=\left(\eta_{1}(x), \ldots, \eta_{n}(x)\right)$ where

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta_{i}(x)=\alpha_{i}(x) \text { for } i \in I_{-}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}], \quad \eta_{i}(x)=\beta_{i}(x) \quad \text { for } i \in I_{+}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}],  \tag{1.6}\\
\eta_{i}(x)=\bar{y}_{i} \quad \text { for } i \in I_{0}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}] . \tag{1.7}
\end{gather*}
$$

We consider now the composite function $\gamma(x)=(u-v)(x, \eta(x)), x \in[0, \bar{x}]$. It attains maximum at $\bar{x}$. Since $u-v$ is of class $D$ on $E_{0} \cup E$ then we have

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})+\sum_{i \in I_{-}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]} \alpha_{i}^{\prime}(\bar{x}) D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})+ \\
\quad+\sum_{i \in I_{+}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]} D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \geq 0 \tag{1.8}
\end{gather*}
$$

From Assumption $\mathrm{H}[f, g]$ and condition 2) it follows that

$$
D_{x}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})<-\sum_{i \in I_{-}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]} \alpha_{i}^{\prime}(\bar{x}) D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})-\sum_{i \in I_{+}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]} D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})
$$

which contradicts (1.8).
(ii) Suppose now that $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in E_{\text {imp }}$. Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
u\left(\bar{x}^{-}, \bar{y}\right) \leq v\left(\bar{x}^{-}, \bar{y}\right) \tag{1.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
u(t, s) \leq v(t, s) \quad \text { for }(t, s) \in\left(E_{0} \cup E\right) \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, \bar{x}\right) \times R^{n}\right)
$$

It follows from Assumption $\mathrm{H}[f, g]$ and condition 2) that

$$
(u-v)(\bar{x}, \bar{y})<u\left(\bar{x}^{-}, \bar{y}\right)+g(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, u)-v\left(\bar{x}^{-}, \bar{y}\right)-g(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, v) \leq 0
$$

which contradicts the condition $(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \in T_{+}$.
Hence $J_{+}$is empty and the statement (1.5) follows.
Remark 1.3. Suppose that $\bar{g}: E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right) \rightarrow R$ is a given function and $g$ is defined by $g(x, y, z)=\bar{g}\left(x, y, z\left(x^{-}, y\right), z\right)$. Then condition 2) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}[f, g]$ can be replaced by the following one:
$2^{\prime}$ ) the function $\bar{g}$ satisfies condition $V^{(-)}$, it is nondecreasing with respect to the functional variable and for fixed $(x, y, z) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ the function $\gamma(p)=p+\bar{g}(x, y, p, z)$ is nondecreasing on $R$.

Now we consider weak functional differential inequalities.
Assumption H $\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$. Assume that

1) the functions $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$ are continuous and $\sigma(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \sigma_{0}(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
2) the functions $\sigma(x, \cdot)$ and $\sigma_{0}(x, \cdot)$ are nondecreasing and the right hand maximum solution of the problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x)) \quad \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right), \quad \text { on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=0
\end{gathered}
$$

is $\bar{\omega}(x)=0$ on $J$,
3) the estimate

$$
f(x, y, z, q)-f(x, y, \bar{z}, q) \geq-\sigma\left(x,\|\bar{z}-z\|_{x}\right)
$$

is satisfied on $\Omega$ for $z \leq \bar{z}$,
4) the inequality

$$
g(x, y, z)-g(x, y, \bar{z}) \geq-\sigma_{0}\left(x,\|\bar{z}-z\|_{x^{-}}\right)
$$

is satisfied on $\Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}$ for $z \leq \bar{z}$.
Theorem 1.4. Suppose that Assumptions $H[f, g]$ and $H\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and

1) the functions $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ are of class $D$ and $u(x, y) \leq$ $v(x, y)$ on $E_{0}$,
2) the functional differential inequality

$$
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y) \leq D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and the inequality for impulses

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y) \leq \Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

are satisfied.
Then $u(x, y) \leq v(x, y)$ on $E$.
Proof. Let $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ be fixed. Consider the problem

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\varepsilon_{1} \quad \text { on }[0, \tilde{a}) \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\varepsilon_{2} \quad \text { on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\varepsilon_{0} .
\end{gathered}
$$

There exists $\bar{\varepsilon}>0$ such that for $0<\varepsilon_{i}<\bar{\varepsilon}, i=0,1,2$, there is the maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \varepsilon):[0, \tilde{a}) \rightarrow R_{+}, \varepsilon=\left(\varepsilon_{0}, \varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$, of the above problem.

We prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y) \leq v(x, y) \quad \text { on } E \cap\left((0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right) \tag{1.10}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let

$$
\begin{gathered}
\tilde{v}(x, y)=v(x, y)+\varepsilon_{0} \quad \text { on } E_{0} \quad \text { and } \\
\tilde{v}(x, y)=v(x, y)+\omega(x, \varepsilon) \quad \text { on } E \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Then $\tilde{v}$ is of class $D$ on $\left(E_{0} \cup E\right) \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, \tilde{a}\right) \times R^{n}\right)$ and $(u-v)(x, y)<0$ on $E_{0}$.

Direct calculations give

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} \tilde{v}(x, y)-F[\tilde{v}](x, y) \text { on } \\
\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \cap\left((0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta \tilde{v}(x, y)-G[\tilde{v}](x, y) \quad \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

It follows from Theorem 1.2 that $u(x, y)<\tilde{v}(x, y)$ on $E \cap\left((0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right)$. On the other hand $\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \omega(x, \varepsilon)=0$ uniformly on [0, $\left.\tilde{a}\right)$ which leads to (1.10). Finally, the constant $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ is arbitrary and therefore the proof of Theorem 1.4 is completed.

Assumption H $\left[\tilde{\sigma}, \tilde{\sigma}_{0}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the functions $\tilde{\sigma}:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{-} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\tilde{\sigma}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{-} \rightarrow R_{+}$, $R_{-}=(-\infty, 0]$, are continuous, $\tilde{\sigma}(x, 0)=0$ on $J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \tilde{\sigma}(x, 0)=0$ on $J_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
2) the function $f: \Omega \rightarrow R$ satisfies the condition: if $(x, y) \in E, q \in$ $R^{n}, z, \bar{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right), z(t, s) \leq \bar{z}(t, s)$ on $E_{x}$ and $z(x, y)<\bar{z}(x, y)$ then

$$
f(x, y, z, q)-f(x, y, \bar{z}, q) \leq \tilde{\sigma}(x, z(x, y)-\bar{z}(x, y))
$$

3) if $(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}, z, \bar{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right), z(t, s) \leq \bar{z}(t, s)$ on $E_{x}$ and $z\left(x^{-}, y\right)<\bar{z}\left(x^{-}, y\right)$ then

$$
g(x, y, z,)-g(x, y, \bar{z},) \leq \tilde{\sigma}_{0}\left(x, z\left(x^{-}, y\right)-\bar{z}\left(x^{-}, y\right)\right)
$$

4) the left hand minimum solution of the equation with impulses

$$
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\tilde{\sigma}(x, \omega(x)) \quad \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \Delta \omega(x)=\tilde{\sigma}_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \quad \text { on } J_{\mathrm{imp}},
$$

satisfying the condition $\lim _{x \rightarrow a^{-}} \omega(x)=0$ is $\bar{\omega}(x)=0, x \in J$.
Theorem 1.5. Suppose that Assumptions $H[f, g], H\left[\tilde{\sigma}, \tilde{\sigma}_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and

1) the functions $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ are of class $D$ and $u(x, y)<$ $v(x, y)$ on $E_{0}$,
2) for $(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ we have

$$
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y) \leq D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y)
$$

and

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y) \leq \Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { for }(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

Then

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y)<v(x, y) \text { on } E . \tag{1.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. First we prove inequality (1.11) on $E \cap\left([0, a-\varepsilon) \times R^{n}\right)$ where $0<$ $\varepsilon<a-a_{k}$.

Let

$$
0<p_{0}<\min \left\{v(x, y)-u(x, y):(x, y) \in E_{0}\right\}
$$

For $\delta>0$ denote by $\omega(\cdot, \delta)$ the right hand minimum solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=-\tilde{\sigma}(x,-\omega(x))-\delta, \quad x \in[0, a-\varepsilon) \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=-\tilde{\sigma}_{0}\left(x,-\omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right), \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=p_{0}
\end{gathered}
$$

If $p_{0}>0$ is fixed then to every $\varepsilon>0$ there corresponds $\delta_{0}>0$ such that for $0<\delta<\delta_{0}$ the solution $\omega(\cdot, \delta$ of the above problem exists and it is positive on $[0, a-\varepsilon)$. Suppose that $\delta>0$ is such a constant that $\omega\left(\cdot, \delta\right.$ satisfies the above conditions. Let $\tilde{u}(x, y)=u(x, y)+p_{0}$ on $E_{0}$ and $\tilde{u}(x, y)=u(x, y)+\omega(x, \delta)$ on $E \cap\left([0, a-\varepsilon) \times R^{n}\right)$. We will prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\tilde{u}(x, y)<v(x, y) \text { on } E \cap\left([0, a-\varepsilon) \times R^{n}\right) . \tag{1.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows from Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\tilde{\sigma}, \tilde{\sigma}_{0}\right]$ that

$$
D_{x} \tilde{u}(x, y)-F[\tilde{u}](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y)
$$

on $\left(E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}\right) \cap\left([0, a-\varepsilon) \times R^{n}\right)$ and

$$
\Delta \tilde{u}(x, y)-G[\tilde{u}](x, y)<\Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y)
$$

on $E_{\text {imp }}$. Since $\tilde{u}(x, y)<v(x, y)$ on $E_{0}$, we have the estimate (1.12) from Theorem 1.2.

Since $0<\varepsilon<a-a_{k}$ is arbitrary, inequality (1.11) holds true on $E$. This completes the proof of Theorem 1.5.

Remark 1.6. If Assumptions $\mathrm{H}[f, g], \mathrm{H}\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ are satisfied then the Cauchy problem (1.3), (1.4) admits at most one solution $u: E_{0} \cup E \rightarrow R$ of class $D$.

### 1.2. Comparison Results for Impulsive Problems

We will prove a theorem on estimates of functions satisfying functional differential inequalities with impulses by means of solutions of ordinary equations with impulses. We will use functional differential equations as comparison problems.

For $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ we define the function $V z:\left[-\tau_{0}, a\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$by

$$
(V z)(x)=\max \left\{|z(x, y)|: y \in S_{x}\right\}
$$

Lemma 1.7. If $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ then $V z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}(I \cup J, R)$.
We omit the proof of the above lemma.
Assumption H $\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the function $\varrho:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$is continuous and satisfies the Volterra condition,
2) the function $\varrho_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$is continuous and satisfies the following condition $V^{(-)}$: if $w, \bar{w} \in C_{\text {imp }}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right)$and $w(t)=$ $\bar{w}(t)$ on $\left[-\tau_{0}, x\right)$ then $\varrho_{0}(x, w)=\varrho_{0}(x, \bar{w})$,
3) the functions $\varrho$ and $\varrho_{0}$ are nondecreasing with respect to the functional variables and for each function $\eta \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$there exists the maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \eta):\left[-\tau_{0}, a\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$of the Cauchy problem

$$
\begin{align*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\varrho(x, \omega) & \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{1.13}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\varrho(x, \omega) & \text { on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(x)=\eta(x) \quad \text { for } x \in I . \tag{1.14}
\end{align*}
$$

In the sequel we will use the following lemma on functional differential inequalities.

Lemma 1.8. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the function $\varphi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right)$satisfies the initial estimate $\phi(x) \leq$ $\eta(x)$ on I with $\eta \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right), \omega(\cdot, \eta)$ is the maximum solution of (1.13), (1.14),
2) denoted

$$
T_{+}=\left\{x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}: \quad \phi(x)>\omega(x, \eta)\right\}
$$

we assume that

$$
D_{-} \phi(x) \leq \varrho(x, \phi), \text { for } x \in T_{+} \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\Delta \phi(x) \leq \varrho_{0}(x, \phi) \text { for } T_{+} \cap J_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

Then $\phi(x) \leq \omega(x, \eta)$ on $J$.

We omit the proof of Lemma 1.8.
Assumption H [G]. Suppose that the function

$$
G:\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right) \times R_{+}^{n} \rightarrow R_{+}
$$

is continuous and satisfies the Volterra condition,
2) the estimate

$$
G(x, y, w, q)-\sum_{i \in I_{-}[x, y]} \alpha_{i}^{\prime}(x) q_{i}+\sum_{i \in I_{+}[x, y]} \beta_{i}^{\prime}(x) q_{i} \leq \varrho(x, w)
$$

is satisfied on $\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right) \times R_{+}^{n}$ with $q_{i}=0$ for $i \in I_{0}[x, y]$.
Remark 1.9. If $E$ is the Haar pyramid

$$
\begin{equation*}
E=\{(x, y): \quad x \in(0, a), \quad y \in[-b+M x, b-M x\}, \tag{1.15}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $b=\left(b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}\right), b_{i}>0$ for $1 \leq i \leq n, M=\left(M_{1}, \ldots, M_{n}\right) \in R_{+}^{n}$, $b-M a>0$, and

$$
G(x, y, w, q)=\varrho(x, w)+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i} q_{i}
$$

then condition 2) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}[G]$ is satisfied.
Theorem 1.10. Suppose that Assumptions $H\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right], H[G]$ are satisfied and

1) the function $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ is of class $D$ and $|u(x, y)| \leq \eta(x)$ on $E_{0}$ where $\eta \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$,
2) the differential inequality with impulses is satisfied

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|D_{x} u(x, y)\right| \leq G\left(x, y, V u,\left[\left|D_{y} u(x, y)\right|\right]\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta|u(x, y)| \leq \varrho_{0}(x, V u) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

where

$$
\left[\left|D_{y} u(x, y)\right|\right]=\left(\left|D_{y_{1}} u(x, y)\right|, \ldots,\left|D_{y_{n}} u(x, y)\right|\right)
$$

Then $|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta)$ on $E$ where $\omega(\cdot, \eta$ is the maximum solution of (1.13), (1.14).

Proof. Let $\phi=V u$ and $\bar{x} \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ is such a point that $\phi(\bar{x})>\omega(\bar{x}, \eta)$.
We prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{-} \varphi(\bar{x}) \leq \varrho(\bar{x}, \varphi) \tag{1.16}
\end{equation*}
$$

There is $\bar{y} \in S_{\bar{x}}$ such that $(i) \varphi(\bar{x})=u(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$ or $(i i) \varphi(\bar{x})=-u(\bar{x}, \bar{y})$. Let us consider the case (i). We have $D_{y_{i}} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \geq 0$ for $\in I_{+}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}], D_{y_{i}} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \leq 0$ for $i \in I_{-}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]$, and $D_{y_{i}} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y})=0$ for $i \in I_{0}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]$. Let $\eta=\left(\eta_{1}, \ldots, \eta_{n}\right)$ : $[0, \bar{x}] \rightarrow R^{n}$ be given by (1.6), (1.7) and $\gamma(x)=u(x, \eta(x))$ for $x \in[0, \bar{x}]$.

We have $\gamma(x) \leq \varphi(x)$ for $x \in[0, \bar{x}]$ and $\quad \gamma(\bar{x})=\varphi(\bar{x})$. It follows that $D_{-} \varphi(\bar{x}) \leq \gamma^{\prime}(\bar{x})$. The above inequality and assumption 2) imply

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{-} \varphi(\bar{x}) \leq D_{x} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y})+\sum_{i=1}^{n} D_{y_{i}} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \eta_{i}^{\prime}(\bar{x}) \leq G\left(\bar{x}, \bar{y}, V u,\left[\left|D_{y} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y})\right|\right]\right) \\
& \quad+\sum_{i \in I_{-}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]} \alpha_{i}^{\prime}(\bar{x}) D_{y_{i}} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y})+\sum_{i \in I_{+}[\bar{x}, \bar{y}]} \beta_{i}^{\prime}(\bar{x}) D_{y_{i}} u(\bar{x}, \bar{y}) \leq \sigma(\bar{x}, \varphi)
\end{aligned}
$$

which proves (1.16). If the case (ii) is satisfied then (1.16) can be proved in an analogous way. If $\bar{x} \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ then we have

$$
\Delta \phi(\bar{x}) \leq \varrho_{0}(\bar{x}, \phi) .
$$

Then $\phi$ satisfies all the assumptions of Lemma 1.8 and the assertion follows.

In the case when $E$ is the Haar pyramid (1.15) and

$$
\begin{equation*}
E_{0}=\left\{(x, y): x \in\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right], \quad y \in[-b, b]\right\} \tag{1.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

we have the following results.
Theorem 1.11. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the function $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ is of class $D$ and $|u(x, y)| \leq \eta(x)$ on $E_{0}$ with $\eta \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$,
2) the differential inequality with impulses is satisfied

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|D_{x} u(x, y)\right| \leq \varrho(x, V u)+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i}\left|D_{y_{i}} u(x, y)\right| \text { on } E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}, \\
\Delta|u(x, y)| \leq \varrho_{0}(x, V u) \text { on } E_{\text {imp }} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Under these assumptions we have $|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta)$ on $E$.
Now we consider problem (1.3), (1.4) on the Haar pyramid (1.15) with the initial set (1.17). We start with the theorem on the estimate of solutions of equations with impulses.

Theorem 1.12. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the function $f: \Omega \rightarrow R$ satisfies the Volterra condition and

$$
|f(x, y, w, q)| \leq \varrho(x, V z)+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i}\left|q_{i}\right| \text { on } \Omega
$$

2) the function $g: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R$ satisfies the condition $V^{(-)}$and

$$
|g(x, y, z)| \leq \varrho_{0}(x, V z) \text { on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

3) $\varphi \in C\left(E_{0}, R\right)$ and $|\varphi(x, y)| \leq \eta(x)$ on $E_{0}$ with $\eta \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$,
4) the function $u \in C_{\operatorname{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ is the solution of problem (1.3), (1.4) and $u$ is of class $D$.

Under these assumptions we have $|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta)$ on $E$.
Proof. The function $u$ satisfies all the assumptions of Theorem 1.11 and the statement follows.

Let us consider now two problems: problem (1.3), (1.4) and the following one

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, z, D_{y} z(x, y)\right) \quad \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{1.18}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=\tilde{g}(x, y, z) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad z(x, y)=\tilde{\varphi}(x, y) \text { on } E_{0}, \tag{1.19}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\tilde{f}: \Omega \rightarrow R, \tilde{g}: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \tilde{\varphi}: E_{0} \rightarrow R$. We give an estimate of the difference for solutions of problems (1.3), (1.4) and (1.18), (1.19).

Theorem 1.13. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the function $f, \tilde{f}$ and $g, \tilde{g}$ satisfy the Volterra condition and the condition $V^{(-)}$respectively,
2) the estimates

$$
|f(x, y, z, q)-\tilde{f}(x, y, \bar{z}, \bar{q})| \leq \varrho(x, V(z-\bar{z}))+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i}\left|q_{i}-\bar{q}_{i}\right| \text { on } \Omega
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, z)-\tilde{g}(x, y, \bar{z})| \leq \varrho_{0}(x, V(z-\bar{z})) \text { on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

are satisfied,
3) $\eta \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$and $|(\varphi-\tilde{\varphi})(x, y)| \leq \eta(x)$ on $E_{0}$.
4) $u, \tilde{u} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}} C\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ are solutions of (1.3), (1.4) and (1.18), (1.19) respectively, the functions $u, \tilde{u}$ are of class $D$.

Under these assumptions we have $|(u-\tilde{u})(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta)$ on $E$.
Proof. The function $u-\tilde{u}$ satisfies all the assumptions of Theorem 1.11 and the statement follows.

As a consequence of the above theorem we get the following uniqueness criterion.

Theorem 1.14. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[\varrho, \varrho_{0}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the functions $f$ and $g$ satisfy the Volterra condition and the condition $V^{(-)}$respectively,
2) the estimates

$$
|f(x, y, z, q)-f(x, y, \bar{z}, \bar{q})| \leq \varrho(x, V(z-\bar{z}))+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i}\left|q_{i}-\bar{q}_{i}\right| \text { on } \Omega,
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, z)-g(x, y, \bar{z})| \leq \varrho_{0}(x, V(z-\bar{z})) \text { on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

are satisfied,
3) the maximum solution of problem (1.13), (1.14) with $\eta=0$ is $\omega(\cdot, 0)=$ 0 on $J$.

Then the Cauchy problem (1.3), (1.4) admits at most one solution of the class $D$ on $E_{0} \cup E$.

Theorem 1.14 follows from Theorem 1.13 for $\tilde{f}=f, \tilde{g}=g$.
Remark 1.15. Suppose that the functions

$$
h:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+} \text {and } h_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}
$$

are continuous and are nondecreasing with respect to the second variable. Put

$$
\varrho(x, w)=h\left(x,\|w\|_{x}\right) \text { and } \varrho_{0}(x, w)=h_{0}\left(x,\|w\|_{x^{-}}\right) .
$$

Then
(i) assumption 2) of Theorem 1.11 has the form

$$
\left|D_{x} u(x, y)\right| \leq h\left(x,\|u\|_{x}\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i}\left|D_{y_{i}} u(x, y)\right| \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\Delta|u(x, y)| \leq h_{0}\left(x,\|u\|_{x^{-}}\right) \text {on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

(ii) assumption 2) of Theorem 1.14 has the form

$$
\mid f(x, y, z, q)-f\left(x, y, \bar{z}, \bar{q}\left|\leq h\left(x,\|z-\bar{z}\|_{x}\right)+\sum_{i=1}^{n} M_{i}\right| q_{i}-\bar{q}_{i} \mid \text { on } \Omega,\right.
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, z)-g(x, y, \bar{z})| \leq h_{0}\left(x,\|z-\bar{z}\|_{x^{-}}\right) \text {on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

(iii) the comparison problem $(1.13),(1.14)$ is the ordinary Cauchy problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=h(x, \omega(x)), \quad x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=h_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right), \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\eta
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\eta \in R_{+}$.

### 1.3. Difference Equations for Initial Problems

We denote by $F(X, Y)$ the class of all functions defined on $X$ and taking values in $Y$, where $X$ and $Y$ are arbitrary sets. For $E$ and $E_{0}$ defined by (1.15) and (1.17) we put
$\Omega=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right) \times R^{n}, \quad \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$, and suppose that $f: \Omega \rightarrow R, g: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \varphi: E_{0} \rightarrow R$ are given functions. We take into considerations the Cauchy problem with impulses (1.3), (1.4). We will approximate classical solutions of the problem by solutions of adequate difference problems.

We define a mesh on the set $E_{0} \cup E$ in the following way. Let $\mathbf{N}$ and $\mathbf{Z}$ be the sets of natural numbers and integers respectively. For $y, \bar{y} \in$
$R^{n}, y=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right), \bar{y}=\left(\bar{y}_{1}, \ldots, \bar{y}_{n}\right)$, we write $y * \bar{y}=\left(y_{1} \bar{y}_{1}, \ldots, y_{n} \bar{y}_{n}\right)$. Suppose that $\left(h_{0}, h^{\prime}\right)$ where $h^{\prime}=\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{n}\right)$ stand for steps of the mesh. For $h=\left(h_{0}, h^{\prime}\right)$ and $(i, m) \in Z^{1+n}$ where $m=\left(m_{1}, \ldots, m_{n}\right)$ we define nodal points as follows:

$$
x^{(i)}=i h_{0}, y^{(m)}=m * h^{\prime}, \quad y^{(m)}=\left(y_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}, \ldots, y_{n}^{\left(m_{n}\right)}\right) .
$$

Denote by $\Theta$ the set of all $h=\left(h_{0}, h^{\prime}\right)$ such that there are

$$
\tilde{N}_{0} \in Z, N=\left(N_{1}, \ldots, N_{n}\right) \in N^{n}
$$

with the properties: $\tilde{N}_{0} h_{0}=\tau_{0}$ and $N * h^{\prime}=b$. We assume that $\Theta \neq \emptyset$ and that there is a sequence $\left\{h^{(j)}\right\}, h^{(j)} \in \Theta$, and $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} h^{(j)}=0$. For $h \in \Theta$ we put $|h|=h_{0}+h_{1}+\cdots+h_{n}$. There is $N_{0} \in N$ such that $N_{0} h_{0}<a \leq$ $\left(N_{0}+1\right) h_{0}$. For $h \in \Theta$ we define

$$
R_{h}^{1+n}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right):(i, m) \in Z^{1+n}\right\}
$$

and

$$
E_{0 . h}=E_{0} \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad E_{h}=E \cap R_{h}^{1+n} .
$$

In this Section we assume that $h^{\prime} \leq h_{0} M$. For a function $z: E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h} \rightarrow R$ we write $z^{(i, m)}=z\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$. Elements of the set $E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}$ will be denoted by $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$ or $(x, y)$. Put

$$
E_{j . h}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}: \quad i \leq j\right\}
$$

and

$$
\|z\|_{j . h}=\max \left\{\left|z^{(i, m)}\right|: \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{j . h}\right\}
$$

where $0 \leq j \leq N_{0}$. Let

$$
E_{h}^{\prime}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}: \quad\left(x^{(i)}+h_{0}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}\right\} .
$$

The motivation for the definition of the set $E_{h}^{\prime}$ is the following. Approximate solution of problem (1.3), (1.4) are functions $u_{h}$ defined on $E_{h}$. We will write difference equations generated by (1.3), (1.4) at each point of the set $E_{h}^{\prime}$. It follows from condition $h^{\prime} \leq h_{0} M$ that we calculate all the values of $u_{h}$ on $E_{h}$.

Suppose that natural numbers $n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}$ are defined by

$$
h_{0} n_{i}<a_{i} \leq h_{0}\left(n_{i}+1\right), \quad i=1, \ldots, k .
$$

Let

$$
E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right): \quad i \in\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\},\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right),\left(x^{(i+1)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}\right\}
$$

and
$\Omega_{h}=\left(E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}, R\right) \times R^{n}, \quad \Omega_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{h}^{\prime} \times F\left(E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}, R\right)$.

For $1 \leq j \leq n$ we write $e_{j}=(0, \ldots, 0,1,0, \ldots, 0) \in R^{n}, 1$ standing on $j$-th place. We consider difference operators $\delta_{0}, \delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{n}\right)$ given by

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{h_{0}}\left[z^{(i+1, m)}-\frac{1}{2 n} \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(z^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}+z^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\right)\right],  \tag{1.20}\\
\delta_{j} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{2 h_{j}}\left(z^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-z^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\right), \quad 1 \leq j \leq n . \tag{1.21}
\end{gather*}
$$

Suppose that for $h \in \Theta$ the functions $f_{h}: \Omega_{h} \rightarrow R, g_{h}: \Omega_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R$, $\varphi_{h}: E_{0 . h} \rightarrow R$ are given. The function $f_{h}$ is said to satisfy the Volterra condition if for each $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime}$ there is a set $E[i, m]$ such that
(i) $E[i, m] \subset E_{i . h}$,
(ii) for $z, \bar{z} \in F\left(E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}, R\right)$ such that $z=\bar{z}$ on $E[i, m]$ we have

$$
f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z, q\right)=f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{z}, q\right), \quad q \in R^{n}
$$

We will approximate solutions of (1.3), (1.4) by means of solutions of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z, \delta z^{(i, m)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{1.22}\\
z^{(i+1, m)}-z^{(i, m)}=g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{1.23}\\
z^{(i, m)}=\varphi_{h}^{(i, m)} \quad \text { on } \quad E_{0 . h} \tag{1.24}
\end{gather*}
$$

If $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ satisfy the Volterra condition and $h^{\prime} \leq M h_{0}$ then there exists a unique solution $u_{h}: E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h} \rightarrow R$ of problem (1.22)-(1.24).

Let

$$
\begin{gathered}
I_{h}=\left\{x^{(i)}: i=-\tilde{N}_{0}, \ldots,-1,0\right\} \\
J_{h}=\left\{x^{(i)}: i=0,1, \ldots, N_{0},\right\}, \quad J_{h}^{\prime}=\left\{x^{(i)}: i=0,1, \ldots N_{0}-1\right\}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
J_{h . j}=\left\{x^{(i)} \in I_{h} \cup J_{h}: \quad i \leq j\right\}, \quad 0 \leq j \leq N_{0}
$$

We consider two comparison functions
$\sigma_{h}:\left(J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(I_{h} \cup J_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+} \quad$ and $\quad \tilde{\sigma}_{h}: J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \times F\left(I_{h} \cup J_{h}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$
corresponding to $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ respectively. For simplify notation, we write

$$
\sigma_{h}[i, \eta] \text { instead of } \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta\right)
$$

and

$$
\tilde{\sigma}_{h}[j, \eta] \text { instead of } \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(j)}, \eta\right)
$$

We will denote by $V_{h}: F\left(E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}\right) \rightarrow F\left(I_{h} \cup J_{h}, R_{+}\right)$the operator given by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(V_{h} z\right)\left(x^{(i)}\right)=\max \left\{\left|z^{(i, m)}\right|: y^{(m)} \in[-b, b]\right\} \quad \text { for } x^{(i)} \in I_{h}, \\
& \left(V_{h} z\right)\left(x^{(i)}\right)= \\
= & \max \left\{\left|z^{(i, m)}\right|: y^{(m)} \in\left[-b+M x^{(i)}, b-M x^{(i)}\right]\right\} \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Assumption H $\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the functions $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ are nondecreasing with respect to the functional variable and fulfill the Volterra condition,
2) $\sigma\left[\cdot, \theta_{h}\right]=0$ on $J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}\left[\cdot, \theta_{h}\right]=0$ on $J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ where $\theta_{h}^{(i)}=0$ for $x^{(i)} \in I_{h} \cup J_{h}$,
3) the difference problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}[i, \eta] \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}  \tag{1.25}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}[i, \eta] \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \eta^{(i)}=0 \text { on } I_{h} \tag{1.26}
\end{gather*}
$$

is stable in the following sense: if $\eta_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$is the solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}[i, \eta]+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }},  \tag{1.27}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}[i, \eta]+\tilde{\gamma}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \quad \eta^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \text { on } I_{h}, \tag{1.28}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\gamma, \tilde{\gamma}, \alpha_{0}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$and

$$
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \alpha_{0}(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \gamma(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\gamma}(h)=0
$$

then there is a function $\beta: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \beta(h), x^{(i)} \in J_{h}$, and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \beta(h)=0$.

Assumption H $\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$. Suppose that functions $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ satisfy the Volterra condition and

1) there exist the derivatives

$$
\left(D_{q_{1}} f_{h}(P), \ldots, D_{q_{n}} f_{h}(P)\right)=D_{q} f_{h}(P)
$$

and $D_{q} f_{h}(x, y, z, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n}, R^{n}\right)$,
2) for each $P=(x, y, z, q) \in \Omega_{h}$ we have

$$
1-\frac{n h_{0}}{h_{j}}\left|D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(P)\right| \geq 0, \quad 1 \leq j \leq n
$$

3) there are functions $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ satisfying Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$ and such that

$$
\left|f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z, q\right)-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{z}, q\right)\right| \leq \sigma_{h}\left[i, V_{h}(z-\bar{z})\right] \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h},
$$

and

$$
\left|g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z\right)-g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{z}\right)\right| \leq \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left[i, V_{h}(z-\bar{z})\right] \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h}^{\text {imp }},
$$

Now we prove a theorem on the convergence of the method (1.22)-(1.24).
Theorem 1.16. Suppose that Assumptions $H\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right], H\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$ are satisfied and

1) the functions $f \in C(\Omega, R), g \in C\left(\Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}, R\right)$ fulfill the Volterra condition and the condition $V^{(-)}$respectively and $\varphi \in C\left(E_{0}, R\right)$,
2) $v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R\right)$ is the solution of (1.3), (1.4), the function $v$ is of class $C^{2}$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and the partial derivatives of the second order of $v$ are bounded on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
3) $u_{h}: E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h} \rightarrow R$ is the solution of (1.22)-(1.24), $v_{h}$ is the restriction of $v$ to the set $E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h}$, and there exist functions $\alpha_{0}, \tilde{\beta}_{1}, \tilde{\beta}_{2}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$ such that

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left|f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{h}, \delta v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)-f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v, \delta v^{(i, m)}\right)\right| \leq \tilde{\beta}_{1}(h)  \tag{1.29}\\
\text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\left|g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, u_{h}\right)-g\left(a_{n_{i}}, y^{(m)}, u\right)\right| \leq \tilde{\beta}_{2}(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{1.30}\\
\left|\varphi^{(i, m)}-\varphi_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \alpha_{0}(h) \text { on } E_{0 . h}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \alpha_{0}(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\beta}_{1}(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\beta}_{2}(h)=0 . \tag{1.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

Then there exists a function $\tilde{\gamma}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \tilde{\gamma}(h) \quad \text { on } \quad E_{h} \quad \text { and } \quad \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\gamma}(h)=0 \tag{1.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let the function $\tilde{\Gamma}_{h}: E_{h}^{\prime} \rightarrow R$ be defined by

$$
\delta_{0} v_{h}^{(i, m)}=f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{h}, \delta v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)+\tilde{\Gamma}_{h}^{(i, m)} \quad \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
v_{h}^{(i+1, m)}=v_{h}^{(i, m)}+g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{h}\right)+\tilde{\Gamma}_{h}^{(i, m)} \quad \text { on } \quad E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

It follows from the consistency conditions (1.29)-(1.31) that there exists $\gamma: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\left|\tilde{\Gamma}_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \gamma(h)$ on $E_{h}^{\prime}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow \gamma} \gamma(h)=0$. Let $\omega_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$be given by

$$
\omega_{h}^{(i)}=\max \left\{\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right|: \quad y^{(m)} \in[-b, b]\right\} \quad \text { for } x^{(i)} \in I_{h}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega_{h}^{(i)}=\max \left\{\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right|: y^{(m)} \in\left[-b+M x^{(i)}, b-M x^{(i)}\right]\right\} \\
\text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h} .
\end{gathered}
$$

It follows that the function $\omega_{h}$ satisfies the difference inequalities

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega_{h}^{(i+1)} \leq \omega_{h}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left[i, \omega_{h}\right]+h_{0} \gamma(h), \quad x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \\
\omega_{h}^{(i+1)} \leq \omega_{h}^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left[i, \omega_{h}\right]+\gamma(h), \quad x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
\end{gathered}
$$

We have also the initial estimate $\omega_{h}^{(i)} \leq \alpha_{0}(h)$ on $I_{h}$. Consider the problem

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}[i, \eta]+h_{0} \gamma(h), & x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}[i, \eta]+\gamma(h), x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, & \eta^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \text { on } I_{h} . \tag{1.34}
\end{array}
$$

Denote by $\tilde{\eta}_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$the solution of (1.33), (1.34). It follows that $\omega_{h}^{(i)} \leq \tilde{\eta}_{h}^{(i)}$ on $J_{h}$ and consequently $\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \tilde{\eta}_{h}^{(i)}$ on $E_{h}$. Now we obtain (1.32) from condition 3) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$. This completes the proof of Theorem 1.16.

Now we consider the condition of stability 3) from Assumption H $\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$ in the case when $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ satisfy the Lipschitz condition. Suppose that there are $L_{0}, L \in R_{+}$such that

$$
\left|f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z, q\right)-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{z}, q\right)\right| \leq L\|z-z\|_{h . i} \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h},
$$

and

$$
\left|g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z\right)-g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{z}\right)\right| \leq L_{0}\|z-\bar{z}\|_{h . i} \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
$$

Then problem (1.33), (1.34) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}\left(1+L h_{0}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h), \quad x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{1.35}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}\left(1+L_{0}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h), x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \eta^{(0)}=\alpha_{0}(h) . \tag{1.36}
\end{gather*}
$$

Write $n_{k+1}=N_{0}$. Then the solution $\eta_{h}$ of (1.35), (1.36) has the form

$$
\begin{gathered}
\eta_{h}^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h)\left(1+L h_{0}\right)^{i}+h_{0} \gamma(h) \sum_{\tau=0}^{i-1}\left(1+L h_{0}\right)^{\tau}, \quad i=0,1, \ldots, n_{1}, \\
\eta_{h}^{\left(n_{j}+i\right)}=\left[\left(1+L_{0}\right) \eta_{h}^{\left(n_{j}\right)}+\tilde{\gamma}(h)\right]\left(1+L h_{0}\right)^{i-1}+ \\
+h_{0} \gamma(h) \sum_{\tau=0}^{i-2}\left(1+L h_{0}\right)^{\tau}, \quad i=1,2, \ldots, n_{j+1}-n_{j}, \quad j=1, \ldots, k
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\sum_{\tau=0}^{-1}=0$.
We see at once that there is $\tilde{\eta}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \tilde{\eta}(h)$ for $1 \leq i \leq N_{0}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\eta}(h)=0$.

Remark 1.17. It is easy to prove a theorem on the convergence of the difference method (1.22)-(1.24) with the operators $\delta_{0}$ and $\delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{n}\right)$ given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{h_{0}}\left(z^{(i+1, m)}-z^{(i, m)}\right) \tag{1.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{j} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{h_{j}}\left(z^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-z^{(i, m)}\right), \quad j=1, \ldots, \kappa,  \tag{1.38}\\
\delta_{j} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{h_{j}}\left(z^{(i, m)}-z^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\right), \quad j=\kappa+1, \ldots, n, \tag{1.39}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $1 \leq \kappa \leq n$ is fixed. Condition 2) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$ takes the form

$$
1-h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{j}}\left|D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(x, y, z, q)\right| \geq 0
$$

$D_{q_{i}} f_{h}(x, y, z, q) \geq 0$ for $1 \leq i \leq \kappa, D_{q_{i}} f_{h}(x, y, z, q) \leq 0$ for $\kappa+1 \leq i \leq n$, where $(x, y, z, q) \in \Omega_{h}$.

Remark 1.18. All the results of this Chapter can be extended for systems of functional differential equations with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} z_{i}(x, y)=f_{i}\left(x, y, z(x, y), z, D_{y} z_{i}(x, y)\right), \quad i=1, \ldots, k, \quad(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \\
\Delta z(x, y)=g\left(x, y, z\left(x^{-}, y\right), z\right) \quad \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad z(x, y)=\varphi(x, y) \quad \text { on } E_{0}
\end{gathered}
$$

where $z=\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{k}\right)$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
f=\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right):\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R^{k} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup E, R^{k}\right) \times R^{n} \rightarrow R^{k} \\
g=\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{k}\right): E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R^{k} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup R, R^{k}\right), \quad \varphi: E_{0} \rightarrow R^{k} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Some quasi monotonicity conditions are required for $f$ and $g$ in this case.

## CHAPTER II

## INITIAL BOUNDARY VALUE PROBLEMS WITH IMPULSES

### 2.1. Functional Differential Inequalities Generated by Mixed Problems

We formulate the problem. Let $a>0, \tau_{0} \in R_{+}, b=\left(b_{1}, \ldots, b_{n}\right) \in R^{n}$ and $\tau=\left(\tau_{1}, \ldots, \tau_{n}\right) \in R_{+}^{n}$ be given where $b_{i}>0$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$. Suppose that $\kappa \in \mathbf{Z}, 0 \leq \kappa \leq n$, is fixed. For each $y=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right) \in R^{n}$ we write $y=\left(y^{\prime}, y^{\prime \prime}\right)$ where $y^{\prime}=\left(y_{1}, \ldots, y_{\kappa}\right), y^{\prime \prime}=\left(y_{\kappa+1}, \ldots, y_{n}\right)$. We have $y^{\prime}=y$ if $\kappa=n$ and $y^{\prime \prime}=y$ if $\kappa=0$. We define the sets

$$
E=(0, a) \times\left[-b^{\prime}, b^{\prime}\right) \times\left(-b^{\prime \prime}, b^{\prime \prime}\right], \quad B=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right] \times\left[0, \tau^{\prime}\right] \times\left[-\tau^{\prime \prime}, 0\right] .
$$

Let $c=\left(c_{1}, \ldots, c_{n}\right)=b+\tau$ and

$$
E_{0}=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right] \times\left[-b^{\prime}, c^{\prime}\right] \times\left[-c^{\prime \prime}, b^{\prime \prime}\right],
$$

$$
\partial_{0} E=\left((0, a) \times\left[-b^{\prime}, c^{\prime}\right] \times\left[-c^{\prime \prime}, b^{\prime \prime}\right]\right) \backslash E, \quad E^{*}=E_{0} \cup E \cup \partial_{0} E .
$$

If $\tau_{0}>0$ then we put $B^{(-)}=B \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right) \times R^{n}\right)$.
Suppose that $0<a_{1}<a_{2}<\cdots<a_{k}<a$ are given numbers. Let $I, J, J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ be the sets given by (1.1) and

$$
\begin{gathered}
E_{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{(x, y) \in E: \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right\} \\
E_{\mathrm{imp}}^{*}=\left\{(x, y) \in E^{*}: x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right\}, \quad \partial_{0} E_{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{(x, y) \in \partial_{0} E: x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right\} .
\end{gathered}
$$

We denote by $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ the class of all functions $z: E^{*} \rightarrow R$ such that
(i) the restriction of $z$ to the set $E^{*} \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}^{*}$ is a continuous function,
(ii) for each $(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}^{*}$ there are the limits (1.2),
(iii) $z(x, y)=z\left(x^{+}, y\right)$ for $(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}^{*}$.

In the same way we define the set $C_{\operatorname{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)$. For a function $z \in$ $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ and a point $(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ we write $\Delta z(x, y)=z(x, y)-z\left(x^{-}, y\right)$.

Suppose that we have a sequence $\left\{t_{1}, t_{2}, \ldots, t_{p}\right\}$ such that $-\tau_{0} \leq t_{1}<$ $t_{2}<\cdots<t_{p} \leq 0$. Write $\Gamma_{i}=B \cap\left(\left(t_{i}, t_{i+1}\right) \times R^{n}\right)$ for $i=1, \ldots, p-1$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
\Gamma_{0}=\emptyset \quad \text { if }-\tau_{0}=t_{1}, \quad \Gamma_{0}=B \cap\left(\left(-\tau_{0}, t_{1}\right) \times R^{n}\right) \quad \text { if }-\tau_{0}<t_{1}, \\
\Gamma_{p}=\emptyset \quad \text { if } t_{p}=0, \quad \Gamma_{p}=B \cap\left(\left(t_{p}, 0\right) \times R^{n}\right) \quad \text { if } t_{p}<0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

We denote by $C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$ the class of all functions $w: B \rightarrow R$ such that there is a sequence $\left\{t_{1}, \ldots, t_{p}\right\}$ (the numbers $p$ and $t_{1}, \ldots, t_{p}$ depend on $w$ ) such that
(i) the functions $\left.w\right|_{\Gamma_{i}}, i=0,1, \ldots, p$, are continuous,
(ii) for every $i, j, 1 \leq i, j \leq p,\left(t_{i}, s\right) \in B,\left(t_{j}, s\right) \in B, t_{i}>-\tau_{0}, t_{j}<0$, there exist the limits

$$
\lim _{(t, y) \rightarrow\left(t_{i}, s\right), t<t_{i}} w(t, y)=w\left(t_{i}^{-}, s\right), \quad \lim _{(t, y) \rightarrow\left(t_{j}, s\right), t>t_{j}} w(t, y)=w\left(t_{j}^{+}, s\right)
$$

(iii) $w\left(t_{j}, s\right)=w\left(t_{j}^{+}, s\right)$ for $\left(t_{j}, s\right) \in B, 1 \leq j \leq p-1$ and for $j=p$ if $t_{p}<0$,
(iv) the functions $w\left(t_{1}, \cdot\right)$ and $w\left(t_{p}, \cdot\right)$ are continuous if $t_{1}=-\tau_{0}$ and $t_{p}=0$.

We define also in the case $\tau_{0}>0$

$$
C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]=\left\{\left.w\right|_{B^{(-)}}: \quad w \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]\right\} .
$$

Elements of the sets $C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$ and $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$ will be denoted by the same symbols. We denote by $\|\cdot\|_{B}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{B^{(-)}}$the supremum norms in the space $C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$ and $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$ respectively.

Suppose that $z: E^{*} \rightarrow R$ and $(x, y) \in[0, a) \times[-b, b]$. Then $z_{(x, y)}: B \rightarrow R$ is the function defined by

$$
z_{(x, y)}(t, s)=z(x+t, y+s), \quad(t, s) \in B .
$$

The function $z_{(x, y)}$ is the restriction of $z$ to the set $\left[x-\tau_{0}, x\right] \times\left[y, y^{\prime}+\tau^{\prime}\right] \times$ [ $\left.y^{\prime \prime}-\tau^{\prime \prime}, y^{\prime \prime}\right]$ and this restriction is shifted to the set $B$. If $\tau_{0}>0$ then for the above $z$ and $(x, y)$ we will consider also the function $z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}: B^{(-)} \rightarrow R$ given by $z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}(t, s)=z(x+t, y+s),(t, s) \in B^{(-)}$.

It is easy to see that if $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ and $(x, y) \in[0, a) \times[-b, b]$ then $z_{(x, y)} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$ and $z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$ in the case $\tau_{0}>0$.

Put

$$
\Omega=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R] \times R^{n} \quad \text { and } \quad \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]
$$

and suppose that $f: \Omega \rightarrow R, g: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \varphi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)$ are given functions. We assume that $g$ does not depend on the functional variable in the case $\tau_{0}=0$. We take into considerations the functional differential equations with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=f\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y)\right) \quad \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.1}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=g\left(x, y, z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right) \quad \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.2}
\end{gather*}
$$

and the initial boundary conditions

$$
\begin{equation*}
z(x, y)=\varphi(x, y) \quad \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \tag{2.3}
\end{equation*}
$$

We consider classical solutions of problem (2.1)-(2.3). A function $\tilde{z}: E^{*} \rightarrow$ $R$ is a solution of $(2.1)-(2.3)$ if $\tilde{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$, there are the derivatives $D_{x} \tilde{z}, D_{y} \tilde{z}$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $\tilde{z}$ satisfies (2.1)-(2.3).

Example 1. Suppose that $\tilde{f}:\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R \times R \times R^{n} \rightarrow R$ is a given function. Put

$$
f(x, y, w, q)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, w(0,0), \int_{B} w(t, s) d t d s, q\right)
$$

Then equation (2.1) is equivalent to
$D_{x} z(x, y)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, z(x, y), \int_{B} z(x+t, y+s) d t d s, D_{y} z(x, y)\right), \quad(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$.

It is easy to see that differential equations with a deviated argument are also particular cases of (2.1).

We prove theorems on functional differential inequalities with impulses. Suppose that $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ and the derivatives $D_{x} z, D_{y} z$ exists on $E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}$. We consider the Niemycki operators corresponding to (2.1), (2.2)

$$
\begin{gathered}
F[z](x, y)=f\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \\
G[z]=g\left(x, y, z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

Let $I_{+}, I_{-}, I_{0}: E \rightarrow\{1, \ldots, n\}$ be the functions defined in the following way. For each $(x, y) \in E$ there are sets (possibly empty) of integers $I_{+}[x, y], I_{-}[x, y], I_{0}[x, y]$ exist such that

$$
I_{+}[x, y] \cup I_{-}[x, y] \cup I_{0}[x, y]=\{1, \ldots, n\}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gathered}
\bar{y}_{i}=b_{i} \text { for } i \in I_{+}[x, y], \\
\bar{y}_{i}=-b_{i} \quad \text { for } \quad i \in I_{-}[x, y], \quad-b_{i}<\bar{y}_{i}<b_{i} \quad \text { for } i \in I_{0}[x, y] .
\end{gathered}
$$

Assumption $\mathbf{H}[f, g]$. Suppose that

1) the function $f$ of the variables $(x, y, w, q)$ satisfies the following monotonicity condition: if $w, \bar{w} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R], w(t, s) \leq \bar{w}(t, s)$ on $B$ and $w(0,0)=$ $\bar{w}(0,0)$ then $f(x, y, w, q) \leq f(x, y, \bar{w}, q)$,
2) the derivatives ( $D_{q_{1}} f, \ldots, D_{q_{n}} f$ ) exist on $\Omega$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{q_{i}} f(x, y, w, q) \geq 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega \quad \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq \kappa \\
D_{q_{i}} f(x, y, w, q) \leq 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega \text { for } \kappa+1 \leq i \leq n
\end{gathered}
$$

3) the function $g$ of the variables $(x, y, w)$ is nondecreasing with respect to $w$.

Theorem 2.1. Suppose that Assumption $H[f, g]$ is satisfied and

1) $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$, the derivatives $D_{x} u, D_{x} v, D_{y} u, D_{y} v$ exist on $E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}$,
2) the differential inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the inequality for impulses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta v\left(x, y-G[v](x, y) \text { on } \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right. \tag{2.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

are satisfied,
3) the initial boundary inequality $u(x, y)<v(x, y),(x, y) \in E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E$ holds.

Under these assumptions we have $u(x, y)<v(x, y)$ for $(x, y) \in E$.

Proof. Write
$I_{*}=\{x \in[0, a): \quad$ there is $y$ such that $(x, y) \in E$ and $u(x, y) \geq v(x, y)\}$.
Suppose, by contradiction, that assertion fails to be true. Then $I_{*}$ is not empty. Let $\tilde{x}=\min I_{*}$. It follows that $\tilde{x}>0$ and there is $\tilde{y}$ such that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})=v(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \tag{2.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

First suppose that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E \backslash E_{\text {imp. }}$. Because $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \notin \partial_{0} E$, we have

$$
\{1, \ldots, \kappa\} \cap I_{+}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]=\emptyset \quad \text { and }\{\kappa+1, \ldots, n\} \cap I_{-}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]=\emptyset .
$$

According to the definition of $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{x}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \geq 0 \tag{2.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \geq 0 \quad \text { for } i \in I_{+}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}] \\
& D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \leq 0 \quad \text { for } i \in I_{-}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}] \\
& D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})=0 \quad \text { for } i \in I_{0}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]
\end{aligned}
$$

We also have the inequality

$$
u_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}(t, s) \leq v_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}(t, s) \quad \text { for } \quad(t, s) \in B
$$

Thus, from assumption 2) and from the above estimates, we deduce that

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})<f\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, u_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}, D_{y} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})\right)-f\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, v_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}, D_{y} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})\right)+ \\
\quad+\sum_{i \in I_{+}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}] \cup I_{-}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]} D_{q_{i}} f\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, v_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}, \tilde{q}^{(i)}\right) D_{y_{i}}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \leq 0,
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\tilde{q}^{(i)} \in R^{n}$ are intermediate points. The last inequality contradicts (2.7) and thus the assertion follows.

Now suppose that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E_{\text {imp }}$. Then we have $u\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right) \leq v\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)$ and

$$
u_{\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)}(t, s) \leq v_{\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)}(t, s) \quad \text { for } \quad(t, s) \in B^{(-)} .
$$

It follows from assumption 3) and from the monotonicity of $g$ with respect to the functional variable that
$u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})-v(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})<u\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)-v\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)+g\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, u_{\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)}\right)-g\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, v_{\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)}\right) \leq 0$,
which contradicts (2.6). This completes the proof of the Theorem 2.1.

Remark 2.2. Assumption 2) of Theorem 2.1 can be replaced by the following one. Let

$$
T_{+}=\left\{(x, y) \in E: u(t, s)<v(t, s) \text { on } E \cap\left([0, x) \times R^{n}\right), u(x, y)=v(x, y)\right\}
$$

Suppose that

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { for }(x, y) \in T_{+} \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { for }(x, y), \in T_{+} \cap E_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

The point $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})$ from the proof of Theorem 2.1 is an element of $T_{+}$.
Now we will deal with weak functional differential inequalities with impulses. We need more restrictive assumptions on the functions $f$ and $g$. We will need two comparison functions: $\sigma$ and $\sigma_{0}$ for $f$ and $g$ respectively.

Assumption H $\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the function $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$are continuous and $\sigma(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \sigma_{0}(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
2) the functions $\sigma(x, \cdot)$ and $\sigma_{0}(t, \cdot)$ are nondecreasing on $R_{+}$and the function $\tilde{\omega}(x)=0, x \in J$, is the unique solution of the initial problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x)) \quad \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \quad \text { on } \quad J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

Now we formulate the main theorem of weak functional differential inequalities.

Theorem 2.3. Suppose that Assumptions $H[f, g], H\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and

1) for every $w, \bar{w} \in C_{\operatorname{imp}}[B, R]$, if $\bar{w} \geq w$ then

$$
f(x, y, \bar{w}, q)-f(x, y, w, q) \leq \sigma\left(x,\|\bar{w}-w\|_{B}\right)
$$

where $(x, y, q) \in\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R^{n}$,
2) for every $w, \bar{w} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$, if $\bar{w} \geq w$, then

$$
g(x, y, \bar{w})-g(x, y, w) \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\|\bar{w}-w\|_{B^{(-)}}\right)
$$

where $(x, y) \in E_{\text {imp }}$,
3) $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$, the derivatives $D_{x} u, D_{x} v, D_{y} u, D_{y} v$ exist on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $u(x, y) \leq v(x, y)$ on $E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E$,
4) the differential inequality

$$
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y) \leq D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and the inequality for impulses

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y) \leq \Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

are satisfied.

Under these assumptions we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y) \leq v(x, y) \text { for }(x, y) \in E \tag{2.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ be fixed. At first we prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y) \leq v(x, y) \quad \text { for }(x, y) \in E \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right) \tag{2.9}
\end{equation*}
$$

For $\varepsilon=\left(\varepsilon_{0}, \varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$ we consider the maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \varepsilon)$ of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\varepsilon_{0} \quad \text { on }[0, \tilde{a}) \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.10}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\varepsilon_{1} \quad \text { on } \quad J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\varepsilon_{2} \tag{2.11}
\end{gather*}
$$

There is $\bar{\varepsilon}>0$ such that for $0<\varepsilon_{i}<\bar{\varepsilon}, i=0,1,2$, the solution $\omega(\cdot, \varepsilon)$ is defined on $[0, \tilde{a})$. Let the function $u^{(\varepsilon)}: E^{*} \rightarrow R$ by given by

$$
\begin{gathered}
u^{(\varepsilon)}(x, y)=u(x, y)-\omega(x, \varepsilon) \quad \text { on }\left(E \cup \partial_{0} E\right) \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right), \\
u^{(\varepsilon)}(x, y)=u(x, y)-\varepsilon_{2} \quad \text { on } E_{0} .
\end{gathered}
$$

We prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u^{(\varepsilon)}(x, y)<v(x, y) \quad \text { on } E \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right) . \tag{2.12}
\end{equation*}
$$

It follows from the assumptions of Theorem 2.3 that

$$
u^{(\varepsilon)}(x, y)<v(x, y) \quad \text { on } \quad E_{0} \cup\left(\partial_{0} E \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right)\right)
$$

and

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} u^{(\varepsilon)}(x, y)-F\left[u^{(\varepsilon)}\right](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \\
\text { on }\left(E \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right)\right) \backslash E_{\text {imp }} . \\
\Delta u^{(\varepsilon)}(x, y)-G\left[u^{(\varepsilon)}\right](x, y)<\Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \quad \text { on } E_{\text {imp }} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Hence, an application of Theorem 2.1 shows that (2.12) is satisfied. Because

$$
\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \omega(x, \varepsilon)=0 \quad \text { uniformly with respect to } x \in[0, \tilde{a})
$$

we get the assertion (2.9). The constant $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ is arbitrary, then (2.9) implies (2.8). This completes the proof of Theorem 2.3.

Remark 2.4. Assumption 4) of Theorem 2.3 can be replaced by the following one. Let

$$
\tilde{T}=\{(x, y) \in E: \quad u(x, y)>v(x, y)\} .
$$

Suppose that

$$
D_{x} u(x, y)-F[u](x, y) \leq D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { on } \tilde{T} \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y) \leq \Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } \tilde{T} \cap E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

In this case we use Theorem 2.1 for $u^{(\varepsilon)}$ and $v$ in the version given in Remark 2.2 .

Remark 2.5. Let Assumptions $\mathrm{H}[f, g], \mathrm{H}\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ and conditions 1), 2) of Theorem 2.3 hold. Then, there is at most one solution of problem (2.1)(2.3).

### 2.2. Comparison Theorems for Mixed Problems

In dealing with applications of ordinary differential inequalities to partial differential equations, we have to estimate the solutions of such equations, which are functions of several variables, by functions of one variable. We denote by $C_{\text {imp }}(J, R)$ the class of all functions $\omega: J \rightarrow R$ such that the restriction of $\omega$ to the set $J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ is a continuous function and for every $x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ there are the limits $\lim _{t \rightarrow x^{+}} \omega(t)=\omega\left(x^{+}\right), \lim _{t \rightarrow x^{-}} \omega(t)=\omega\left(x^{-}\right)$. We assume also that $\omega(x)=\omega\left(x^{+}\right)$. Put $\Omega_{0}=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}(B, R)$ and suppose that

$$
\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}, \quad \sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R_{+}, \quad \lambda=\left(\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n}\right): \Omega_{0} \rightarrow R^{n}
$$

are given functions. In this Section we consider the functional differential inequalities of the form

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|D_{x} z(x, y)-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_{i}\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}\right) D_{y_{i}} z(x, y)\right| \leq \sigma\left(x,\left\|z_{(x, y)}\right\|_{B}\right) \tag{2.13}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$, with the inequality for impulses

$$
\begin{equation*}
|\Delta z(x, y)| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\left\|z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right\|_{B^{(-)}}\right), \quad(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.14}
\end{equation*}
$$

We prove a theorem which allows the estimate of a function satisfying the above inequalities by means of the extremal solution of an adequate differential problem with impulses.

Assumption H $\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$. Suppose that

1) $\lambda: \Omega_{0} \rightarrow R^{n}$ is the function such that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\lambda_{i}(x, y, w) \geq 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega_{0} \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq \kappa \\
\lambda_{i}(x, y, w) \leq 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega_{0} \quad \text { for } \kappa+1 \leq i \leq n
\end{gathered}
$$

2) $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$are continuous and for every $\eta \in R_{+}$there exists on $J$ the right hand maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x)) \text { for } x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.15}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \text {for } x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\eta . \tag{2.16}
\end{gather*}
$$

3) for each $x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ the function $\gamma_{0}(p)=p+\sigma_{0}(x, p), p \in R_{+}$, is nondecreasing on $R_{+}$and $\sigma$ is nondecreasing with respect to the second variable.

In the sequel we will use the following lemma

## Lemma 2.6. Suppose that

1) the functions $\tilde{\sigma}:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}, \tilde{\sigma}_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$are given and $\tilde{\gamma}(p)=p+\tilde{\sigma}_{0}(x, p)$ is nondecreasing on $R$ with fixed $x \in J_{\text {imp }}$,
2) $\alpha, \beta \in C_{\text {imp }}(J, R)$, and $\alpha(0)<\beta(0)$,
3) denoted by

$$
\tilde{T}_{+}=\{x \in(0, a): \alpha(t)<\beta(t) \text { for } t \in[0, x) \text { and } \alpha(x)=\beta(x)\}
$$

we assume that

$$
D_{-} \alpha(x)-\tilde{\sigma}(x, \alpha(x))<D_{-} \beta(x)-\tilde{\sigma}(x, \beta(x)) \text { for } x \in \tilde{T}_{+} \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\Delta \alpha(x)-\tilde{\sigma}_{0}\left(x, \alpha\left(x^{-}\right)\right)<\Delta \beta(x)-\tilde{\sigma}_{0}\left(x, \beta\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \text {for } x \in J_{\text {imp }}
$$

Then $\alpha(x)<\beta(x)$ for $x \in J$.
We omit the proof of the Lemma 2.6; see [24], [25] for analogous results for problems without impulses.

Theorem 2.7. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ is satisfied.
Let $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ be a function such that

1) the derivatives $D_{x} u, D_{y} u$ exist on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
|u(x, y)| \leq \eta \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \tag{2.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

2) $u$ satisfies the differential inequality (2.13) on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and the estimate for impulses

$$
|\Delta u(x, y)| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x, \Gamma u_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

holds true, where
$\Gamma u_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}=\left\|u_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right\|_{B^{(-)}}$if $\tau_{0}>0$ and $\Gamma u_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}=\left|u\left(x^{-}, y\right)\right|$ if $\tau_{0}=0$.
Under these assumptions we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta) \text { on } E \tag{2.18}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ is the right hand maximum solution of (2.15), (2.16).
Proof. Let us define

$$
\varphi(x)=\max \left\{|u(t, y)|: \quad(t, y) \in E^{*} \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, x\right] \times R^{n}\right)\right\}, x \in[0, a)
$$

Then $\varphi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}(J, R)$ and estimation (16) is equivalent to $\varphi(x) \leq \omega(x, \eta)$, $x \in J$. Let $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ be fixed. At first we prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi(x) \leq \omega(x, \eta) \quad \text { on }[0, \tilde{a}) \tag{2.19}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\omega(\cdot, \eta, \varepsilon), \varepsilon=\left(\varepsilon_{0}, \varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$, be the right hand maximum solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\varepsilon_{0} \quad \text { for } x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{2.20}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\varepsilon_{1} \quad \text { for } x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\eta+\varepsilon_{2} \tag{2.21}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\varepsilon_{i}>0, i=0,1,2$. There is $\bar{\varepsilon}>0$ such that for $0<\varepsilon_{i}<\bar{\varepsilon}, i=0,1,2$, the solution $\omega(\cdot, \eta, \varepsilon)$ is defined on $[0, \tilde{a})$. It is enough to show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi(x)<\omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon), \quad x \in[0, \tilde{a}) \tag{2.22}
\end{equation*}
$$

because $\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon)=\omega(x, \eta)$ uniformly on [0, $\left.\tilde{a}\right)$. We will prove relation (2.22) by using Lemma 2.6. It follows from assumption (2.17) that $\varphi(0)<\omega(0, \eta, \varepsilon)$. Thus, put

$$
T_{+}=\{x \in(0, \tilde{a}): \varphi(t)<\omega(t, \eta, \varepsilon) \text { for } t \in[0, x), \varphi(x)=\omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon)\}
$$

Let $\tilde{x} \in T_{+}$. There are two possibilities:
(a) $\tilde{x} \in T_{+} \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
(b) $\tilde{x} \in T_{+} \cap J_{\mathrm{imp}}$.

Let us consider the case (a). Then $\varphi(\tilde{x})>0$ and there is $\tilde{y}$ such that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E^{*}$ and $\varphi(\tilde{x})=|u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})|$. It follows from (2.17) that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E \backslash$ $E_{\text {imp }}$. Suppose that $\varphi(\tilde{x})=u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})$. Then $\left\|u_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}\right\|_{B}=\varphi(\tilde{x})$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{y_{i}} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \geq 0 \quad \text { for } i \in I_{+}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}], \quad D_{y_{i}} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \leq 0 \text { for } i \in I_{-}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}], \\
\left.D_{y_{i}} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})\right)=0 \text { for } i \in I_{0}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}] .
\end{gathered}
$$

Because $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \notin \partial_{0} E$, we have $\{1, \ldots, \kappa\} \cap I_{+}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]=\emptyset$ and $\{\kappa+1, \ldots, n\} \cap$ $I_{-}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]=\emptyset$. Hence, we deduce using assumption 2) that

$$
+\begin{gathered}
D_{-} \varphi(\tilde{x}) \leq \sigma\left(\tilde{x},\left\|u_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}\right\|_{B}\right)+ \\
+\sum_{i \in I_{+}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}] \cup I_{-}[\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}]} \lambda_{i}\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, u_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}\right) D_{y_{i}} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \leq \sigma(\tilde{x}, \varphi(\tilde{x})),
\end{gathered}
$$

and consequently

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{-} \varphi(\tilde{x})<\sigma(\tilde{x}, \varphi(\tilde{x}))+\varepsilon_{0} . \tag{2.23}
\end{equation*}
$$

If $\varphi(\tilde{x})=-u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})$ then we prove (2.23) in a similar way.
Consider the case (b). For each $y$ such that $(\tilde{x}, y) \in E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}$ we have $\left|u\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, y\right)\right| \leq \varphi\left(\tilde{x}^{-}\right)$and $\left\|u_{(\tilde{x}, y)}\right\|_{B^{(-)}} \leq \varphi\left(\tilde{x}^{-}\right)$. There is $\tilde{y}$ such that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in$ $\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right)$ and $\varphi(\tilde{x})=|u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})|$. If $r_{0}=0$ then we have from assumption 2)
$\varphi(\tilde{x})=|u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})| \leq\left|u\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)\right|+\sigma_{0}\left(\tilde{x},\left|u\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)\right|\right) \leq \varphi\left(\tilde{x}^{-}\right)+\sigma_{0}\left(\tilde{x}, \varphi\left(\tilde{x}^{-}\right)\right)$, and consequently

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \varphi(\tilde{x})<\sigma_{0}\left(\tilde{x}, \varphi\left(\tilde{x}^{-}\right)\right)+\varepsilon_{1} . \tag{2.24}
\end{equation*}
$$

In a similar way we prove (2.24) in the case $\tau_{0}>0$. Thus we see that all the assumptions of Lemma 2.6 are satisfied for $\alpha(x)=\varphi(x)$ and $\beta(x)=$
$\omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon), x \in[0, \tilde{a})$. Then inequality (2.22) is satisfied. The constant $\tilde{a} \in$ $\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ is arbitrary then the proof of Theorem 2.7 is completed, as observed earlier.

Remark 2.8. It is easy to see that assumption (2.17) of Theorem 2.7 can be replaced by the following one. Suppose that $|u(x, y)| \leq \eta$ for $(x, y) \in E_{0}$ and $|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta)$ for $(x, y) \in \partial_{0} E$ where $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ is the right hand maximum solution of (2.15), (2.16).

The next theorem allows us to estimate the difference of any solution of (2.1)-(2.3) and any solution of

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y)\right) \quad \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{2.25}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=\tilde{g}\left(x, y, z_{(x-, y)}\right) \quad \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{2.26}\\
z(x, y)=\tilde{\varphi}(x, y) \quad \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, \tag{2.27}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\tilde{f}: \Omega \rightarrow R, \tilde{g}: \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R$ and $\tilde{\varphi} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)$ are given functions.

## Theorem 2.9. Suppose that

1) there are $\sigma$ and $\sigma_{0}$ such that conditions 2), 3) of Assumption $H$ $\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and

$$
\begin{gathered}
|f(x, y, w, q)-\tilde{f}(x, y, \bar{w}, q)| \leq \sigma\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B}\right) \text { on } \Omega \\
|g(x, y, p, w)-\tilde{g}(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w})| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B^{(-)}}\right) \text {on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

2) $f$ satisfies condition 2) of Assumption $H[f, g]$ and

$$
D_{q} f(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n}, R^{n}\right)
$$

for every $(x, y, w) \in\left(E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}\right) \times C_{\text {imp }}^{*}(B, R)$,
3) the initial-boundary estimates

$$
|(\varphi-\tilde{\varphi})(x, y)| \leq \eta \text { on } E_{0}, \quad|(\varphi-\tilde{\varphi})(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta) \text { on } \partial_{0} E
$$

are satisfied, where $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ is the right hand maximum solution of (2.15), (2.16),
4) $u$ and $v$ are solutions of problems (2.1)-(2.3) and (2.25)-(2.27) respectively.

$$
\text { Then }|u(x, y)-v(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \eta) \text { for }(x, y) \in E
$$

Proof. Consider the function $\tilde{z}=u-v$. Then we have on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|D_{x} \tilde{z}(x, y)-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \int_{0}^{1} D_{q_{i}} f\left(x, y, u(x, y), u_{(x, y)}, P(x, y, t)\right) d t D_{y_{i}} \tilde{z}(x, y)\right| \\
& \leq \sigma\left(x,\left\|\tilde{z}_{(x, y)}\right\|_{B}\right)
\end{aligned}
$$

where $P(x, y, t)=D_{y} v(x, y)+t\left[D_{y} u(x, y)-D_{y} v(x, y)\right]$ and

$$
|\Delta \tilde{z}(x, y)| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x, \Gamma \tilde{z}_{(x-, y)}\right) \quad \text { for }(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

where $\Gamma$ is defined in Theorem 2.7. Hence the assertion follows from Theorem 2.7 which completes the proof of Theorem 2.9.

As an immediate consequence of Theorem 2.9, we derive uniqueness and continuous dependence results.

## Theorem 2.10. Suppose that

1) there are $\sigma$ and $\sigma_{0}$ such that condition 2), 3) of Assumption $H\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \quad|f(x, y, w, q)-f(x, y, \bar{w}, q)| \leq \sigma\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B}\right) \text { on } \Omega \\
& |g(x, y, w)-g(x, y, \bar{w})| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B^{(-)}}\right) \text {on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{aligned}
$$

2) $f$ satisfies condition 2) of Assumption $H[f, g]$ and

$$
D_{q} f(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n}, R^{n}\right)
$$

for every $(x, y, w) \in\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{*}(B, R)$,
3) $\omega(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J$ is the right hand maximum solution of (2.15), (2.16) with $\eta=0$.

Then, there is at most one solution of problem (2.1)-(2.3).
The above statement follows from Theorem 2.9 with $\tilde{f}=f$.
Remark 2.11. Suppose that the assumptions of Theorem 2.9 are satisfied and the function $\omega(x, 0)=0, x \in J$, is the right hand maximum solution of problem (2.15), (2.16) corresponding to $\eta=0$. Then, for every $\varepsilon>0$ there is $\delta>0$ such that if

$$
\begin{aligned}
& |f(x, y, w, q)-\tilde{f}(x, y, \bar{w}, q)|<\delta \text { on } \Omega \\
& |g(x, y, w)-\tilde{g}(x, y, \bar{w})|<\delta \text { on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{aligned}
$$

and $|(\varphi-\tilde{\varphi})(x, y)|<\delta$ on $E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E$, then $|u(x, y)-v(x, y)|<\varepsilon$ for $(x, y) \in$ $E$.

The above statement follows from Theorem 2.9.

### 2.3. The Lines Method for Impulsive Functional Differential Problems

We define a mesh on $E^{*}$ with respect to the spatial variable. Assume that for a given $h^{\prime}=\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{n}\right)$ where $h_{i}>0$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$, there exists $\left(N_{1}, \ldots, N_{n}\right)=N \in Z^{n}$ such that $N * h^{\prime}=\tau$. Denote by $\Theta^{\prime}$ the set of all $h^{\prime}$ having the above property. We assume that $\Theta^{\prime} \neq \emptyset$ and that there is a sequence

$$
\left\{h^{\prime(j)}\right\}_{j=0}^{\infty}, \quad h^{\prime(j)}=\left(h_{1}^{(j)}, \ldots, h_{n}^{(j)}\right) \in \Theta^{\prime}
$$

such that $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty}{h^{(j)}}^{(j)}$. We define nodal points as follows: let $m=$ $\left(m_{1}, \ldots, m_{n}\right) \in Z^{n}$, then

$$
y^{(m)}=m * h^{\prime} \quad \text { and } y^{(m)}=\left(y_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}, \ldots, y_{n}^{\left(m_{n}\right)}\right) .
$$

Write

$$
R_{x \cdot h^{\prime}}^{1+n}=\left\{\left(x, y^{(m)}\right): \quad x \in R, \quad m \in Z^{n}\right\} .
$$

We define the sets
$B_{h^{\prime}}=B \cap R_{x . h^{\prime}}^{1+n}, \quad E_{0 . h^{\prime}}=E_{0} \cap R_{x . h^{\prime}}^{1+n}, \quad E_{h^{\prime}}=E \cap R_{x . h^{\prime}}^{1+n}, \quad \partial_{0} E_{h^{\prime}}=\partial_{0} E \cap R_{x . h^{\prime}}^{1+n}$,
and

$$
E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}=E_{0 . h^{\prime}} \cup E_{h^{\prime}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h^{\prime}}, \quad E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h^{\prime}}: x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right\}
$$

Elements of the set $E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}$ will be denoted by $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right)$ or $(x, y)$. For a function $z: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ we write $z^{(m)}(x)=z\left(x, y^{(m)}\right)$. Let $\delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{n}\right)$ be the difference operator defined by (1.38), (1.39). We denote by $C_{\text {imp }}\left(E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}, R\right)$ the class of all functions $z: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ such that $z(\cdot, y) \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}(I \cup J, R)$ for every fixed $y$.

Suppose that we have a sequence $\left\{t_{1}, \ldots, t_{p}\right\}$ such that $-\tau_{0} \leq t_{1}<t_{2}<$ $\cdots<t_{p} \leq 0$. Let $P_{i}=\left(t_{i}, t_{i+1}\right)$ for $i=1, \ldots, l-1$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
P_{0}=\emptyset \text { if }-\tau_{0}=t_{1}, P_{0}=\left(-\tau_{0}, t_{1}\right) z \text { if }-\tau_{0}<t_{1}, \\
P_{p}=\emptyset \text { if } t_{p}=0, \quad P_{p}=\left(t_{p}, 0\right) \text { if } t_{p}<0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

We denote by $C_{\text {imp }}[I, R]$ the class of all functions $\alpha: I \rightarrow R$ for which there is a sequence $\left\{t_{1}, \ldots, t_{p}\right\}$ ( $p$ and $t_{1}, \ldots, t_{p}$ depend on $\alpha$ ) such that
(i) the functions $\left.\alpha\right|_{P_{i}}, 0 \leq i \leq p$, are continuous;
(ii) for each $i, j, 1 \leq i, j \leq p, t_{i}>-\tau_{0}, t_{j}<0$, there exist the limits $\lim _{t \rightarrow t_{i}, t<t_{i}} \alpha(t)=\alpha\left(t_{i}^{-}\right)$and $\lim _{t \rightarrow t_{j}, t>t_{j}} \alpha(t)=\alpha\left(t_{j}^{+}\right)$;
(iii) $\alpha\left(t_{j}\right)=\alpha\left(t_{j}^{+}\right)$for $1 \leq j \leq p-1$ and for $j=p$ if $t_{p}<0$.

Let $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right]$ be the set of all functions $w: B_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R$ such that $w^{(m)}(\cdot) \in C_{\text {imp }}[I, R]$ for every fixed $y^{(m)}$. In the case $\tau_{0}>0$ we define also

$$
B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}=\left\{\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in B_{h^{\prime}}:-\tau_{0} \leq x<0\right\}
$$

and

$$
C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}, R\right]=\left\{\left.w\right|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}: w \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right]\right\}
$$

Elements of the sets $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right]$ and $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}, R\right)$ will be denoted by the same symbols. For $w \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right]$ we write

$$
\|w\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}}=\sup \left\{\left|w^{(m)}(x)\right|:\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in B_{h^{\prime}}\right\}
$$

We will denote by $\|\cdot\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}$the supremum norm in the space $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}, R\right]$ in the case $\tau_{0}>0$.

Suppose that $z: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ and $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h^{\prime}}$. We define a function $z_{(x, m)}: B_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R$ as follows:

$$
z_{(x, m)}(t, y)=z\left(x+t, y^{(m)}+y\right), \quad(t, y) \in B_{h^{\prime}} .
$$

If $\tau_{0}>0$ then we define also $z_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}: B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)} \rightarrow R$ by

$$
z_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}(t, y)=z\left(x+t, y^{(m)}+y\right), \quad(t, y) \in B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}
$$

Write

$$
\Omega_{h^{\prime}}=\left(E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right] \times R^{n}, \quad \Omega_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}, R\right] .
$$

Suppose that for $h^{\prime} \in \Theta^{\prime}$ the functions $f_{h^{\prime}}: \Omega_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R, g_{h^{\prime}}: \Omega_{h^{\prime}}^{\operatorname{imp}} \rightarrow R$, $\varphi_{h}: E_{0 . h^{\prime}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R$, are given. Applying the method of lines to (2.1)(2.3) we obtain the system of ordinary functional differential equations with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z^{(m)}(x)=f_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)}, z_{(x, m)}, \delta z^{(m)}(x)\right) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.28}\\
\Delta z^{(m)}(x)=g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)}, z_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right) \quad \text { on } \quad E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.29}\\
z^{(m)}(x)=\varphi_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \quad \text { on } E_{0 . h^{\prime}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h^{\prime}} . \tag{2.30}
\end{gather*}
$$

A function $\tilde{z}: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ is a solution of (2.28)-(2.30) if $\tilde{z} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}, R\right)$, there exists the derivative $D_{x} \tilde{z}$ on $E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $\tilde{z}$ satisfies (2.28)-(2.30).

Let $F_{h^{\prime}}, G_{h^{\prime}}$ be the Niemycki operators corresponding to (2.28), (2.29), i.e.

$$
F_{h^{\prime}}[z]^{(m)}(x)=f_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)}, z_{(x, m)}, \delta z^{(m)}(x)\right) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
G_{h^{\prime}}[z]^{(m)}(x)=g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)}, z_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right) \quad \text { on } \quad E_{h^{\prime}}^{\operatorname{imp}}
$$

Now we prove a comparison theorem for differential difference inequalities with impulses. Write

$$
S_{h^{\prime}}=\left(E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right]
$$

and suppose that
$\lambda=\left(\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n}\right): S_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R, \quad \sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}, \quad \sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$ are given functions.

We deal with the differential difference inequalities

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|D_{x} z^{(m)}(x)-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \lambda_{i}\left(x, y^{(m)}, z_{(x, m)}\right) \delta_{i} z^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \sigma\left(x,\left\|z_{(x, m)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}}\right) \tag{2.31}
\end{equation*}
$$

on $E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ with the estimate for impulses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\Delta z^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x, \tilde{V}_{h^{\prime}} z_{(x, m)}\right) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\text {imp }} \tag{2.32}
\end{equation*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \tilde{V}_{h^{\prime}} z_{(x, m)}=\left|u^{(m)}\left(x^{-}\right)\right| \quad \text { if } \tau_{0}=0 \quad \text { and } \\
& \tilde{V}_{h^{\prime}} z_{(x, m)}=\left\|u_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}} \quad \text { if } \tau_{0}>0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

We prove that the function $z: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ satisfying the above inequalities can be estimated by a solution of an adequate ordinary differential equation with impulses. Let us formulate the following assumptions.

Assumption $\mathbf{H}_{\text {imp }}\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the function $\lambda: S_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R^{n}$ is such that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\lambda_{i}(x, y, w) \geq 0 \text { on } S_{h^{\prime}} \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq \kappa \text { and } \\
\lambda_{i}(x, y, w) \leq 0 \text { on } S_{h^{\prime}} \text { for } \kappa+1 \leq i \leq n
\end{gathered}
$$

2) the functions $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$are continuous and for every $\eta \in R_{+}$there exists on $J$ the right hand maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x)) \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \text {on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \omega(0)=\eta, \tag{2.33}
\end{gather*}
$$

3) for each $x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $t \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ the functions $\sigma(x, \cdot)$ and $\sigma_{0}(t, \cdot)$ are nondecreasing on $R_{+}$.

Now we prove the following comparison theorem.
Theorem 2.12. Suppose that Assumption $H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the function $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}, R\right)$ has the derivative $D_{x} u$ on $E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$, $u$ satisfies differential difference inequality (2.31) and the estimate for impulses (2.32) holds,
2) the initial boundary estimate

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \eta \text { on } E_{0 . h^{\prime}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h^{\prime}}, \quad \eta \in R_{+} \tag{2.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

is satisfied.
Under these assumptions we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \omega(x, \eta) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \tag{2.35}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ is the right hand maximum solution of (2.33).
Proof. Consider the function

$$
\varphi(x)=\max \left\{\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right|:\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}\right\}, x \in J
$$

Then $\varphi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(J, R_{+}\right)$and $\varphi(0) \leq \eta$. We prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi(x) \leq \omega(x, \eta), x \in J \tag{2.36}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ be fixed and consider the problem

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\varepsilon_{0}, x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\varepsilon_{1}, x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \omega(0)=\eta+\varepsilon_{2}
\end{gathered}
$$

Denote by $\omega(\cdot, \eta, \varepsilon), \varepsilon=\left(\varepsilon_{0}, \varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$, the right hand maximum solution of the problem. There is $\tilde{\varepsilon}>0$ such that for $0<\varepsilon_{i}<\tilde{\varepsilon}, i=0,1,2$, the
solution $\omega(\cdot, \eta, \varepsilon)$ exists on $[0, \tilde{a})$ and $\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon)=\omega(x, \eta)$ uniformly on $[0, \tilde{a})$. We prove that for the above $\varepsilon$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
\varphi(x)<\omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon), x \in[0, \tilde{a}) \tag{2.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

We will use Lemma 2.6. It follows from (2.34) that $\varphi(0)<\omega(0, \eta, \varepsilon)$. Let

$$
T_{+}=\{x \in(0, \tilde{a}): \varphi(t)<\omega(t, \eta, \varepsilon) \text { for } t \in(0, x), \quad \varphi(x)=\omega(x, \eta, \varepsilon)\}
$$

Now we prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{-} \varphi(x)<\sigma(x, \varphi(x))+\varepsilon_{0} \text { for } x \in T_{+} \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.38}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $x \in T_{+} \backslash J_{\text {imp }}$. Then $\varphi(x)>0$ and there exists $m \in Z^{n}$ such that $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}$ and $\varphi(x)=\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right|$. It follows from (2.34) that $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in$ $E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$. Suppose that $\varphi(x)=u^{(m)}(x)$. Then $\left\|u_{(x, m)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}}=\varphi(x)$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{-} \varphi(x) \leq \sigma(x, \varphi(x))+\sum_{i=1}^{\kappa} \lambda_{i}\left(x, y^{(m)}, u_{(x, m)}\right) \frac{1}{h_{i}}\left[u^{\left(m+e_{i}\right)}(x)-u^{(m)}(x)\right]+ \\
+\sum_{i=\kappa+1}^{n} \lambda_{i}\left(x, y^{(m)}, u_{(x, m)}\right) \frac{1}{h_{i}}\left[u^{(m)}(x)-u^{\left(m-e_{i}\right)}(x)\right] \leq \sigma(x, \varphi(x)) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Thus, we get

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{x} \varphi(x)<\sigma(x, \varphi(x))+\varepsilon_{1} . \tag{2.39}
\end{equation*}
$$

In a similar way we prove (2.39) in the case when $\varphi(x)=-u^{(m)}(x)$.
Now we show that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta \varphi(x)<\sigma_{0}\left(x, \varphi\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\varepsilon_{1} \quad \text { for } x \in T_{+} \cap J_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

Let $x \in T_{+} \cap J_{\text {imp }}$. We have $\varphi(x)>0$. There exists $m \in Z^{n}$ such that $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $\varphi(x)=\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right|$. Then we have $\tilde{V}_{h^{\prime}} u_{(x, m)}=\varphi\left(x^{-}\right)$. If $\tau_{0}=0$ then we get
$\varphi(x)=\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq\left|u^{(m)}\left(x^{-}\right)\right|+\sigma_{0}\left(x,\left|u^{(m)}\left(x^{-}\right)\right|\right) \leq \varphi\left(x^{-}\right)+\sigma_{0}\left(x, \varphi\left(x^{-}\right)\right)$,
and (2.40) is proved. If $\tau_{0}>0$ the we obtain

$$
\begin{gathered}
\varphi(x)=\left|u^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq\left|u^{(m)}\left(x^{-}\right)\right|+\sigma_{0}\left(x,\left\|u_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}\right) \leq \\
\leq\left\|u_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}+\sigma_{0}\left(x,\left\|u_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}\right) \leq \varphi\left(x^{-}\right)+\sigma_{0}\left(x, \varphi\left(x^{-}\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

Thus, we get (2.40). We obtain (2.37) by applying Lemma 2.6. Letting $\varepsilon \rightarrow$ 0 in (2.37) we conclude (2.35) for $x \in[0, \tilde{a})$. Since the number $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ is arbitrary, then Theorem 2.12 follows.

Now we prove a theorem on the existence of the approximate solution.
Assumption $\mathbf{H}_{\text {imp }}\left[f_{h^{\prime}}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the function $f_{h^{\prime}}: \Omega_{h^{\prime}} \rightarrow R$ of the variables $(x, y, w, q)$ is continuous and it has partial derivatives $\left(D_{q_{1}} f_{h^{\prime}}, \ldots, D_{q_{n}} f_{h^{\prime}}\right)$ on $\Omega_{h^{\prime}}$ satisfying the conditions

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{q_{i}} f_{h^{\prime}}(x, y, p, w, q) \geq 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h^{\prime}} \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq \kappa \\
D_{q_{i}} f_{h^{\prime}}(x, y, p, w, q) \leq 0 \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h^{\prime}} \text { for } \kappa+1 \leq i \leq n
\end{gathered}
$$

2) the functions $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$ satisfy conditions 2), 3) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[\lambda, \sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ and

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|f_{h^{\prime}}(x, y, w, q)-f_{h^{\prime}}(x, y, \bar{w}, q)\right| \leq \sigma\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}}\right) \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h^{\prime}}, \\
& \left|g_{h^{\prime}}(x, y, w)-g_{h^{\prime}}(x, y, \bar{w})\right| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}\right) \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{aligned}
$$

3) the function $\tilde{\omega}(x)=0$ is the unique solution of the initial problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x)), \quad x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right), x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=0
\end{gathered}
$$

Assumption $\mathbf{H}_{\text {imp }}\left[z_{0}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the function $z_{0} \in C\left(E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}, R\right)$ is such that there exists $D_{x} z_{0}$ on $E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $z_{0}$ satisfies the initial boundary condition (2.30),
2) there are function $\gamma_{0}, \gamma \in C\left(J, R_{+}\right)$such that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|D_{x} z_{0}^{(m)}(x)-F_{h^{\prime}}\left[z_{0}\right]^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \gamma(x) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\left|\Delta z_{0}^{(m)}(x)-G_{h^{\prime}}\left[z_{0}\right]^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \gamma_{0}(x) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

and there exists on $J$ the right hand maximum solution $w_{0}$ of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\gamma(x), \quad x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.41}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\gamma_{0}(x), \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=0 \tag{2.42}
\end{gather*}
$$

Theorem 2.13. If Assumptions $H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[F_{H^{\prime}}\right]$ and $H_{\text {imp }}\left[z_{0}\right]$ are satisfied, then there exists exactly one solution $u_{h^{\prime}}: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ of problem (2.28)(2.30).

Proof. In the first step we define the sequence $\left\{w_{k}\right\}_{k=0}^{\infty}$, where $w_{k}: J \rightarrow R_{+}$, in the following way: $w_{0}$ is given in Assumption $H_{\text {imp }}\left[z_{0}\right]$ and

$$
\begin{gathered}
w_{k+1}(x)=\int_{0}^{x} \sigma\left(t, w_{k}(t)\right) d t, \quad x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
w_{k+1}(x)=w_{k}\left(x^{-}\right)+\sigma_{0}\left(x, w_{k}\left(x^{-}\right)\right), \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

where $k \geq 0$. It is easy to see that $w_{k+1}(x) \leq w_{k}(x)$ on $J$ and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\lim _{k \rightarrow \infty} w_{k}(x)=0 \quad \text { uniformly on } J . \tag{2.43}
\end{equation*}
$$

In the second step we define the sequence $\left\{z_{k}\right\}_{k=0}^{\infty}, z_{k}: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$, in the following way: $z_{0}$ is given in Assumption $H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[z_{0}\right]$. If $z_{k}$ is given then $z_{k+1}$ is a solution of the system of differential equations

$$
D_{x} z^{(m)}(x)=f_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{k}\right)_{(x, m)}, \delta z^{(m)}(x)\right) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

with impulses given by

$$
\Delta z^{(m)}(x)=g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{k}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and with initial boundary condition (2.30). We prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(z_{j+i}-z_{j}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq w_{j}(x) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \tag{2.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

for $i, j \geq 0$. First we prove (2.44) for $j=0$ and $i \geq 0$. It follows that estimate (2.44) is satisfied for $j=0, i=0$. If we assume that

$$
\left|\left(z_{j}-z_{0}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq w_{0}(x) \quad \text { on } E_{k}
$$

then using the Hadamard mean value theorem and Assumption $H_{\text {imp }}\left[f_{h^{\prime}}\right]$ we conclude that the functions $z_{j+1}-z_{0}$ satisfies the differential difference inequality

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|D_{x}\left(z_{j+1}-z_{0}\right)^{(m)}(x)-\sum_{l=1}^{n} \int_{0}^{1} D_{q_{l}} f_{h^{\prime}}\left(Q_{m}(x, t)\right) d t \delta_{l}\left(z_{j+1}-z_{0}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \\
\leq \sigma\left(x, w_{0}(x)\right)+\gamma(x) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}},
\end{gathered}
$$

where

$$
Q_{m}(x, t)=\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{j}\right)_{(x, m)}, \delta z_{0}^{(m)}(x)+t \delta\left(z_{j+1}-z_{0}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right) .
$$

Now let us consider the estimate for impulses. For $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ we have

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|\Delta\left(z_{j+1}-z_{0}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \\
\leq\left|g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{j}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right)-g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{0}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right)\right|+ \\
+\left|g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{0}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right)-\Delta z_{0}^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \\
\leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\left\|\left(z_{j}-z_{0}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}\right)+\gamma_{0}(x) \leq \\
\leq \sigma_{0}\left(x, w_{0}\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\gamma_{0}(x) .
\end{gathered}
$$

By virtue of Theorem 2.12 we get

$$
\left|\left(z_{j+1}-z_{0}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \omega_{0}(x) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}
$$

Thus (22) is proved for $i=0$ and for all $j \geq 0$. Now suppose that we have the estimate

$$
\left|\left(z_{j+i}-z_{j}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq w_{j}(x) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \quad \text { for all } i \geq 0
$$

with fixed $j \in N$. Then, using the Hadamard mean value theorem and Assumption $\mathrm{H}_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[f_{h^{\prime}}\right]$ we conclude that the function $z_{j+1+i}-z_{j+1}$ satisfies the functional difference inequality

$$
\begin{gathered}
\mid D_{x}\left(z_{j+1+i}-z_{j+1}\right)^{(m)}(x)- \\
-\sum_{l=1}^{n} D_{q_{l}} f_{h^{\prime}}\left(\tilde{Q}_{m}(x, t)\right) d t \delta_{l}\left(z_{j+1+i}-z_{j+1}\right)^{(m)}(x) \mid \leq \\
\leq \sigma\left(x, w_{j}(x)\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}},
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\tilde{Q}$ is an intermediate point given by

$$
\tilde{Q}_{m}(x, t)=\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{j+i}\right)_{(x, m)}, \delta z_{j+1}^{(m)}(x)+t \delta\left(z_{j+1+i}-z_{j+1}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right) .
$$

Now, for $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}$, we get

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|\Delta\left(z_{j+i+1}-z_{j+1}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \\
\leq \sigma_{0}\left(x,\left\|\left(z_{j+i}-z_{j}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}^{(-)}}\right) \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x, w_{j}\left(x^{-}\right)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

It follows from Theorem 2.12 that

$$
\left|\left(z_{j+1+i}-z_{j+1}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \omega_{*}(x) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}
$$

where $\omega_{*}:[0, a) \rightarrow R_{+}$is the right hand maximum solution of the problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma\left(x, \omega_{j}(x)\right) \quad \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega_{j}\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \quad \text { on } \quad J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=0 .
\end{gathered}
$$

Since $\omega_{*}=w_{j+1}$ then the proof of (2.44) is completed by induction. The conditions (2.43), (2.44) and the relations

$$
\begin{aligned}
z_{k+1}^{(m)}(x)= & z_{k+1}^{(m)}\left(a_{i}\right)+\int_{a_{i}}^{x} f_{h^{\prime}}\left(t, y^{(m)},\left(z_{k}\right)_{(t, m)}, \delta z_{k+1}^{(m)}(t)\right) d t \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
& z_{k+1}^{(m)}(x)=z_{k+1}^{(m)}\left(x^{-}\right)+g_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(z_{k}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $k \geq 0$, imply that there exists exactly one solution $u_{h^{\prime}}: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ of problem (2.28)-(2.30). This proves the theorem.

Now we prove the following stability property of problem (2.28)-(2.30).

Theorem 2.14. Suppose that Assumptions $H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[f_{h^{\prime}}\right], H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[z_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and the functions $v_{h^{\prime}}: E_{h^{\prime}}^{*} \rightarrow R$ and $\gamma_{0}, \gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}: \Theta^{\prime} \rightarrow R_{+}$are such that

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left|D_{x} v_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)-F_{h^{\prime}}\left[v_{h^{\prime}}\right]\right| \leq \gamma_{1}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.45}\\
\left|\Delta v_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)-G_{h^{\prime}}\left[v_{h^{\prime}}\right]\right| \leq \gamma_{2}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.46}\\
\left|v_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)-\varphi_{h^{\prime}}\left(x, y^{(m)}\right)\right| \leq \gamma_{0}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{0 . h^{\prime}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h^{\prime}}
\end{gather*}
$$

and $\lim _{h^{\prime} \rightarrow 0} \gamma_{i}\left(h^{\prime}\right)=0,1=0,1,2$.
Then, there exists a function $\omega: J \times \Theta^{\prime} \rightarrow R_{+}$such that for $h^{\prime} \in \Theta^{\prime}$ we have

$$
\left|u_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)-v_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \omega\left(x, h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}
$$

where $u_{h^{\prime}}$ is the solution of problem (2.28) - (2.30) and $\lim _{h^{\prime} \rightarrow 0} \omega\left(x, h^{\prime}\right)=0$ uniformly on $[0, \tilde{a})$ with arbitrary $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$.

Proof. Let $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ be fixed. Let $\omega\left(\cdot, h^{\prime}\right): J \rightarrow R_{+}$be the maximum solution of the problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\gamma_{1}\left(h^{\prime}\right), x \in[0, \tilde{a}) \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.47}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\sigma_{0}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\gamma_{2}\left(h^{\prime}\right), \quad x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\gamma_{0}(h) . \tag{2.48}
\end{gather*}
$$

There is $\bar{a}>0$ such that for $\left\|h^{\prime}\right\| \in(0, \bar{a})$ the maximum solutions of the above problem is defined on $[0, \tilde{a})$ and we have $\lim _{h^{\prime} \rightarrow 0} \omega\left(x, h^{\prime}\right)=0$ uniformly with respect to $x \in[0, \tilde{a})$. The function $u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}$ satisfies the differential difference inequality

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|D_{x}\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)^{(m)}(x)-\sum_{i=1}^{n} \int_{0}^{1} D_{q_{i}} f_{h^{\prime}}\left(P_{m}(x, t)\right) d t \delta_{i}\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \\
\leq \sigma\left(x,\left\|\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)_{(x, m)}\right\|_{B_{h^{\prime}}}\right)+\gamma_{1}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

where

$$
P_{m}(x, t)=\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h^{\prime}}\right)_{(x, m)}, \delta v_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)+t \delta\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right)
$$

and

$$
\left|\Delta\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \sigma_{0}\left(x, \tilde{V}_{h^{\prime}}\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right)+\gamma_{1}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\text {imp }} .
$$

Applying Theorem 2.12 we obtain

$$
\left|\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \omega\left(x, h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right) .
$$

This completes the proof of Theorem 2.14.
Now we prove the following convergence theorem.

Theorem 2.15. Suppose that the Assumptions $H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[f_{h^{\prime}}\right], H_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[z_{0}\right]$ are satisfied and

1) $f \in C(\Omega, R), g \in C\left(\Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}, R\right)$ and $v: E^{*} \rightarrow R$ is a solution of problem (2.1)-(2.3), the function $\left.v\right|_{E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}}$ is of class $C^{1}$ and the derivatives $D_{x} v, D_{y} v$ are bounded on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
2) there exist functions $\bar{\gamma}_{0}, \bar{\gamma}_{1}, \bar{\gamma}_{2}: \Theta^{\prime} \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\begin{gather*}
\mid f\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(v_{h^{\prime}}\right)_{(x, m)}, \delta v_{h^{\prime}}^{(m)}(x)\right)-F_{h^{\prime}}\left[v_{h^{\prime}}\right]\left(x, y^{(m)} \mid \leq\right. \\
\leq \bar{\gamma}_{1}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}} \backslash E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.49}\\
\left|g\left(x, y^{(m)},\left(v_{h^{\prime}}\right)_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right)-G_{h^{\prime}}\left[v_{h^{\prime}}\right]^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \bar{\gamma}_{2}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.50}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\left|\left(\varphi_{h^{\prime}}-\varphi\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \bar{\gamma}_{0}\left(h^{\prime}\right) \quad \text { on } \quad E_{0 . h^{\prime}} \cup \partial E_{h^{\prime}}
$$

where $v_{h^{\prime}}$ is the restriction of $v$ to the set $E_{h^{\prime}}^{*}$.
Then there exists $\gamma: J \times \Theta^{\prime} \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\left|\left(u_{h^{\prime}}-v_{h^{\prime}}\right)^{(m)}(x)\right| \leq \gamma\left(x, h^{\prime}\right) \quad \text { on } E_{h^{\prime}}
$$

and $\lim _{h^{\prime} \rightarrow 0} \gamma\left(x, h^{\prime}\right)=0$ uniformly on $[0, \tilde{a})$ with arbitrary $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$.
Proof. It follows from assumption 1) and from compatibility conditions (2.49), (2.50) that there are functions $\gamma_{1}, \gamma_{2}: \Theta^{\prime} \rightarrow R_{+}$such that conditions (2.45), (2.46) are satisfied and $\lim _{h^{\prime} \rightarrow 0} \gamma_{i}\left(h^{\prime}\right)=0$ for $i=1,2$. Then Theorem 2.15 follows from Theorem 2.14.

Now we give an example of the increment function $f_{h}$ corresponding to (2.1), (2.2). We define the operator $T_{h^{\prime}}: C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right] \rightarrow C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$ as follows. Put

$$
S_{+}=\left\{s=\left(s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}\right): s_{i} \in\{0,1\} \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq n\right\} .
$$

Suppose that $w \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B_{h^{\prime}}, R\right]$ and $(x, y) \in B$. There is $m \in Z^{n}$ such that $y^{(m)} \leq y \leq y^{(m+1)}$ where $m+1=\left(m_{1}+1, \ldots, m_{n}+1\right)$ and $\left(x, y^{(m)}\right)$, $\left(x, y^{(m+1)}\right) \in B_{h^{\prime}}$. We define

$$
\left(T_{h^{\prime}} w\right)(x, y)=\sum_{s \in S_{+}} w^{(m+s)}(x)\left(\frac{y-y^{(m)}}{h^{\prime}}\right)^{s}\left(1-\frac{y-y^{(m)}}{h^{\prime}}\right)^{1-s}
$$

where

$$
\begin{aligned}
\left(\frac{y-y^{(m)}}{h^{\prime}}\right)^{s} & =\prod_{i=1}^{n}\left(\frac{y_{i}-y_{i}^{\left(m_{i}\right)}}{h_{i}}\right)^{s_{i}} \\
\left(1-\frac{y-y^{(m)}}{h^{\prime}}\right)^{1-s} & =\prod_{i=1}^{n}\left(1-\frac{y_{i}-y_{i}^{\left(m_{i}\right)}}{h_{i}}\right)^{1-s_{i}}
\end{aligned}
$$

and we take $0^{0}=1$ in the above formulas. It is easy to see that the function $T_{h} w \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$. Consider the system of ordinary functional differential equations with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z^{(m)}(x)=f\left(x, y^{(m)}, T_{h^{\prime}} z_{(x, m)}, \delta z^{(m)}(x)\right)  \tag{2.51}\\
\Delta z^{(m)}(x)=h\left(x, y^{(m)}, T_{h^{\prime}} z_{\left(x^{-}, m\right)}\right) \tag{2.52}
\end{gather*}
$$

with initial boundary condition (2.30). It is easy to formulate assumptions which are sufficient for the convergence of the method of lines (2.51), (2.52), (2.30). Let us mention that our method satisfies the compatibility condition (2.49), (2.50).

### 2.4. Functional Difference Equations with Impulses

(2.1)-(2.3) by solutions of adequate difference problems. We formulate a difference problem corresponding to (2.1) - (2.3). We define a mesh in $E^{*}$ and $B$. Suppose that $h=\left(h_{0}, h^{\prime}\right)$ where $h^{\prime}=\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{n}\right)$ stand for steps of the mesh. For $(i, m) \in Z^{1+n}$ where $m=\left(m_{1}, \ldots, m_{n}\right)$ we define $y^{(m)}$ by $y^{(m)}=\left(y^{\left(m_{1}\right)}, \ldots, y^{\left(m_{n}\right)}\right)=m * h^{\prime}$ and $x^{(i)}=i h_{0}$. Denote by $\Theta$ the set of all $h$ such that there are $M=\left(M_{1}, \ldots, M_{n}\right) \in Z^{n}$ and $M_{0} \in Z$ such that $M * h^{\prime}=\tau$ and $M_{0} h_{0}=\tau_{0}$. We assume that $\Theta \neq \emptyset$ and that there is a sequence $\left\{h^{(j)}\right\}, h^{(j)} \in \Theta$, such that $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} h^{(j)}=0$. Let

$$
R_{h}^{1+n}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right): \quad(i, m) \in Z^{1+n}\right\}
$$

We define the sets

$$
E_{0 . h}=E \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad B_{h}=B \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad E_{h}=E \cap R_{h}^{1+n},
$$

and

$$
\partial_{0} E_{h}=\partial_{0} E \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad E_{h}^{*}=E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} .
$$

Elements of the set $E_{h}^{*}$ will be denoted by $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$ or $(x, y)$.
For a function $z: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ and a point $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{*}$ we write $z^{(i, m)}=z\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$ and

$$
\|z\|_{i . h}=\max \left\{\left|z^{(j, m)}\right|: \quad\left(x^{(j)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{*}, \quad j \leq i\right\} .
$$

For the above $z$ and for a point $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}$ we define the function $z_{(i, m)}: B_{h} \rightarrow R$ by

$$
z_{(i, m)}(t, s)=z\left(x^{(i)}+t, y^{(m)}+s\right), \quad(t, s) \in B_{h} .
$$

Write $y^{\left(m^{\prime}\right)}=\left(y^{(m)}\right)^{\prime}$ and $y^{\left(m^{\prime \prime}\right)}=\left(y^{(m)}\right)^{\prime \prime}$. The function $z_{(i, m)}$ is the restriction of $z$ to the set

$$
\left(\left[x^{(i)}-\tau_{0}, x^{(i)}\right] \times\left[y^{\left(m^{\prime}\right)}, y^{\left(m^{\prime}\right)}+\tau^{\prime}\right] \times\left[y^{\left(m^{\prime \prime}\right)}-\tau^{\prime \prime}, y^{\left(m^{\prime \prime}\right)}\right]\right) \cap R_{h}^{1+n}
$$

and this restriction is shifted to the set $B_{h}$. Let $\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\}, n_{i} \in N$, be defined by $n_{i} h_{0}<a_{i} \leq\left(n_{i}+1\right) h_{0}, i=1, \ldots, k$. Write

$$
\begin{aligned}
& E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}: \quad\right. \\
&\left.\quad i \in\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\}\right\}, \\
& E_{h}^{\prime}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}: \quad 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}-1\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

The motivation for the definition of the set $E_{h}^{\prime}$ is the following. Approximate solutions of (2.1)-(2.3) are functions $u_{h}$ defined on the mesh $E_{h}$. For the calculation of all values of $u_{h}$ on $E_{h}$ we will write a difference equation or equation for impulses at each point of the set $E_{h}^{\prime}$.

We define difference operators $\delta_{0}, \delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{n}\right)$ by (1.37)-(1.39). Let

$$
\Omega_{h}=\left(E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \times R^{n}, \quad \Omega_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right)
$$

and assume that for $h \in \Theta$ we have $f_{h}: \Omega_{h} \rightarrow R, g_{h}: \Omega_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R$, and $\varphi_{h}: E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} \rightarrow R$. We consider the initial boundary value problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}, \delta z^{(i, m)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.53}\\
z^{(i+i, m)}=z^{(i, m)}+g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.54}\\
z^{(i, m)}=\varphi_{h}^{(i, m)} \text { on } E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} \tag{2.55}
\end{gather*}
$$

We will approximate solutions of (2.1)-(2.3) by means of solutions of (2.53)(2.55). It is evident that there exists exactly one solutions $u_{h}: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ of (2.53)-(2.54).

In this Section we assume that the functions $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ of the variables $(x, y, w, q)$ and $(x, y, w)$ respectively, satisfy some nonlinear estimates of the Perron type with respect to the functional variables. Now we formulate adequate comparison problems. Write

$$
\begin{gathered}
I_{h}=\left\{x^{(i)}:-\tilde{N}_{0} \leq i \leq 0\right\}, \quad J_{h}=\left\{x^{(i)}: 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}\right\}, \\
J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{x^{(i)}: i \in\left\{n_{1} \ldots, n_{k}\right\}\right\}, \quad J_{h}^{\prime}=\left\{x^{(i)}: 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}-1\right\},
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\tilde{N}_{0} h_{0}=\tau_{0}, N_{0} h_{0}<a \leq\left(N_{0}+1\right) h_{0}$. For a function $\alpha: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R$ and for $0 \leq i \leq N_{0}$ we define a function $\alpha_{(i)}: I_{h} \rightarrow R$ by $\alpha_{(i)}(x)=\alpha\left(x^{(i)}+x\right)$, $x \in I_{h}$. Suppose that

$$
\sigma_{h}:\left(J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}, \quad \tilde{\sigma}_{h}: J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \times F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}
$$

are given functions. We consider the difference problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{2.56}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \eta^{(i)}=0 \text { on } I_{h} . \tag{2.57}
\end{gather*}
$$

For $w \in F\left(B_{h}, R\right)$ we define

$$
\|w\|_{B_{h}}=\max \left\{\left|w^{(i, m)}\right|:\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in B_{h}\right\}
$$

and $|h|=h_{0}+h_{1}+\cdots+h_{n}$. For $z: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ we put

$$
\begin{array}{cl}
F_{h}[(i, m), z]=f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}, \delta z^{(m)}\right) & \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \\
G_{h}[(i, m), z]=g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(i, m)}, z_{(m)}\right) & \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{array}
$$

Assumption $\mathbf{H}\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$. Suppose that the functions $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ satisfy the conditions

1) for $(x, y, w) \in\left(E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }}\right) \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right)$ we have $f_{h}(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n}, R\right)$ and there exist the derivatives

$$
\left(D_{q_{1}} f_{h}(P), \ldots, D_{q_{n}} f_{h}(P)\right)=D_{q} f_{h}(P), \quad P=(x, y, w, q) \in \Omega_{h},
$$

2) $D_{q} f_{h}(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n}, R^{n}\right)$ and for $P \in \Omega_{h}$ we have
$D_{q_{i}} f_{h}(P) \geq 0 \quad$ where $1 \leq i \leq \kappa, \quad D_{q_{i}} f_{h}(P) \leq 0 \quad$ where $\kappa+1 \leq i \leq n$,

$$
1-h_{0} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{i}}\left|D_{q_{i}} f_{h}(P)\right| \geq 0
$$

We prove a theorem on difference inequalities generated by $(2.53)-(2.55)$.
Theorem 2.16. Suppose that Assumption $H\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$ is satisfied and

1) the functions $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ are nondecreasing with respect to the functional variables,
2) the functions $u, v: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ satisfy

$$
\begin{gathered}
\delta_{0} u^{(i, m)}-F_{h}[(i, m), u] \leq \delta_{0} v^{(i, m)}-F_{h}[(i, m), v] \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
u^{(i+1, m)}-u^{(i, m)}-G_{h}[(i, m), u] \leq v^{(i+1)}-v^{(i, m)}-F_{h}[(i, m), v] \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}},
\end{gathered}
$$

3) the initial boundary inequality $u^{(i, m)} \leq v^{(i, m)}$ is satisfied on $E_{0 . h} \cup$ $\partial_{0} E_{h}$.

Under these assumptions we have $u^{(i, m)} \leq v^{(i, m)}$ on $E_{h}$.
Proof. We prove the above inequality by induction with respect to $i$. It follows from assumption 3) that it is fulfilled for $i=0$. Suppose that $u^{(j, m)} \leq$ $v^{(j, m)}$ for each $\left(x^{(j)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}$ where $0 \leq j \leq i$. Define $\tilde{z}=u-v$. We prove that $\tilde{z}^{(i+1, m)} \leq 0$ for $\left(x^{(i+1)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}$. If $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ then

$$
\begin{gathered}
\tilde{z}^{(i+1, m)} \leq \tilde{z}^{(i, m))}+ \\
+\left[f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{(i, m)}, \delta u^{(m)}\right)-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{(i, m)}, \delta v^{(m)}\right)\right]= \\
=\tilde{z}^{(i, m)}\left[\left.1-h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{j}} \right\rvert\, D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(\tilde{P} \mid]+\right. \\
+h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{\kappa} \frac{1}{h_{j}} D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(\tilde{P}) \tilde{z}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-h_{0} \sum_{j=\kappa+1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{j}} D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(\tilde{P}) \tilde{z}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)},
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\tilde{P} \in \Omega_{h}$ is an intermediate point. It follows from assumption 2) that $\tilde{z}^{(i+1, m)} \leq 0$.

If $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ then

$$
\tilde{z}^{(i+1, m)} \leq \tilde{z}^{(i, m)}+g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, u_{(i, m)}\right)-g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{(i, m)}\right) .
$$

It follows from the monotonicity of the function $g_{h}$ with respect to the functional variable that $\tilde{z}^{(i+1, m)} \leq 0$. This completes the proof of the Theorem 2.16.

Remark 2.17. Let $\Gamma_{h}: E_{h}^{\prime} \times F\left(E_{h}^{*}, R\right) \rightarrow R$ be given by

$$
\begin{gathered}
\Gamma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z\right)=z^{(i, m)}+h_{0} F_{h}[(i, m), z] \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\Gamma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z\right)=z^{(i, m)}+G_{h}[(i, m), z] \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

The condition 3) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$ is equivalent to the assumption that $\Gamma_{h}$ is nondecreasing with respect to the functional argument. Theorem 2.16 can be proved by the method used in [62].

Now we give a general theorem on the convergence of the difference method for equations with impulses. Let $V_{h}: F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \rightarrow F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right)$be the operator given by

$$
\left(V_{h} w\right)\left(x^{(i)}\right)=\max \left\{\left|z^{(i, m)}\right|: \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in B_{h}\right\}, \quad x^{(i)} \in I_{h}
$$

Assumption H $\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the functions $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ are nondecreasing with respect to the functional variables and $\sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \theta_{h}\right)=0$ on $J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \theta_{h}\right)=0$ on $J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ where $\theta_{h}: I_{h} \rightarrow R$ is given by $\theta_{h}(x)=0$ for $x \in I_{h}$,
2) the difference problem with impulses (2.56), (2.57) is stable in the following sense: if $\eta_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$is the solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}  \tag{2.58}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h) \\
\text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \quad \eta^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \text { on } I_{h} \tag{2.59}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\gamma, \tilde{\gamma}, \alpha_{0}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$and

$$
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \gamma(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\gamma}(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \alpha(h)=0
$$

then there exists a function $\beta: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \beta(h), 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \beta(h)=0$.

Assumption $H\left[f_{h}, g_{h}, \sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$. Suppose that the functions $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ satisfy the conditions: there are $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ satisfying Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$ and such that

$$
\left|f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w, q\right)-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{w}, q\right)\right| \leq \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, V_{h}(w-\bar{w})\right) \quad \text { on } \Omega_{h},
$$

and

$$
\left|g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w\right)-g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)\right| \leq \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, V_{h}(w-\bar{w})\right) \text { on } \Omega_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
$$

The main theorem in this Section is the following.
Theorem 2.18. Suppose that Assumptions $H\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right], H\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right], H\left[f_{h}\right.$, $\left.g_{h}, \sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$ are satisfied and

1) $f \in C(\Omega, R), \quad g \in C\left(\Omega_{\mathrm{imp}}, R\right), \quad \varphi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)$ and $v \in$ $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ is the solution of problem (2.1)-(2.3),
2) the function $\left.v\right|_{E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}}$ is of class $C^{2}$ and partial derivatives of the second order of $v$ are bounded on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
3) $u_{h}: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ is the solution of (2.53)-(2.55) and there exist $\alpha: \Theta \rightarrow$ $R_{+}$such that $\left|\varphi^{(i, m)}-\varphi_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \alpha(h)$ on $E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h}$, and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \alpha(h)=0$,
4) there exist functions $\beta_{1}, \beta_{2}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that the compatibility conditions are satisfied

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|F_{h}\left[(i, m), v_{h}\right]-f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{(P[i, m])}, \delta v^{(m)}\right)\right| \leq \beta_{1}(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.60}
\end{equation*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|G_{h}\left[(i, m), v_{h}\right]-g\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, v_{\left(P[i, m]^{-}\right)}\right)\right| \leq \beta_{1}(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{2.61}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $v_{h}$ is the restriction of $v$ to the set $E_{h}^{*}, P[i, m]=\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \beta_{i}(h)=0, i=1,2$. The function $u_{\left(P[i, m]^{-}\right)}$is the restriction of $u_{(P[m])}$ to the set $B^{(-)}$. Then there exists $\tilde{\beta}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \tilde{\beta}(h) \text { and } \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\beta}(h)=0 . \tag{2.62}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let the function $\Gamma_{h}: E_{h}^{\prime} \rightarrow R$ be defined by

$$
\begin{gathered}
\delta_{0} v_{h}^{(i, m)}=F_{h}\left[(i, m), v_{h}\right]+\Gamma_{h}^{(i, m)} \quad \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
v_{h}^{(i+1, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}=G_{h}\left[(i, m), v_{h}\right]+\Gamma_{h}^{(i, m)} \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} .
\end{gathered}
$$

It follows from the compatibility conditions (2.60), (2.61) that there are $\gamma, \tilde{\gamma}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\left|\Gamma^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \gamma(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad\left|\Gamma^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \tilde{\gamma}(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \gamma(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\gamma}(h)=0 .
$$

Write

$$
\bar{\omega}\left(x^{(i)}\right)=\max \left\{\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i, m)}\right|: \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{*}\right\}, \quad x^{(i)} \in I_{h} \cup J_{h} .
$$

Then $\bar{\omega}$ satisfies the difference functional inequalities

$$
\begin{gathered}
\bar{\omega}^{(i+1)} \leq \bar{\omega}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left(x^{(i)}, \bar{\omega}_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h), \quad x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\bar{\omega}^{(i+1)} \leq \bar{\omega}^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)}, \bar{\omega}_{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h), x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

and $\bar{\omega}^{(i)} \leq \alpha_{0}(h)$ on $I_{h}$.
Consider the difference problem

$$
\begin{gathered}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }} \\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h)=l=l \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }} \\
\eta^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in I_{h} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Let $\beta_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$be the solution of the above problem. Then $\bar{\omega}^{(i)} \leq \beta_{h}^{(i)}$ on $J_{h}$. Now we obtain (2.54) from the stability of the solution of problem (2.56), (2.57). This completes the proof of Theorem 2.18.

### 2.5. Nonlinear Estimates for Increment Functions

Now we consider examples of nonlinear estimates for $f$. We will consider the class of operators $T_{h . i}: F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \rightarrow F(B, R), h \in \Theta, 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}$, which are given in the following way. Let

$$
S_{+}=\left\{s=\left(s_{0}, s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}\right): s_{i} \in\{0,1\} \text { for } 0 \leq i \leq n\right\}
$$

and

$$
Y_{h . i}^{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{x^{(j)} \in I_{h}: \quad x^{(j+i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right\}, \quad i=0,1, \ldots, N_{0}
$$

Suppose that $w \in F\left(B_{h}, R\right),(x, y) \in B$ and $0 \leq i \leq N_{0}$. There exists $(j, m) \in Z^{1+n}$ such that $\left(x^{(j)}, y^{(m)}\right),\left(x^{(j+1)}, y^{(m+1)}\right) \in B_{h}$ where $x^{(j)} \leq$ $x \leq x^{(j+1)}, y^{(m)} \leq y \leq y^{(m+1)}$. If $x^{(j)} \notin Y_{h . i}^{\text {imp }}$ then we define

$$
\left(T_{h . i} w\right)(x, y)=\sum_{s \in S_{+}} w^{((j, m)+s)}\left(\frac{Y-Y^{(j, m)}}{h}\right)^{s}\left(1-\frac{Y-Y^{(j, m)}}{h}\right)^{1-s}
$$

where

$$
\left(\frac{Y-Y^{(j, m)}}{h}\right)^{s}=\left(\frac{x-x^{(j)}}{h_{0}}\right)^{s_{0}} \prod_{\zeta=1}^{n}\left(\frac{y_{\zeta}-y_{\zeta}^{\left(m_{\zeta}\right)}}{h_{\zeta}}\right)^{s_{\zeta}}
$$

and

$$
\left(1-\frac{Y-Y^{(j, m)}}{h}\right)^{1-s}=\left(1-\frac{x-x^{(j)}}{h_{0}}\right)^{1-s_{0}} \prod_{\zeta=1}^{n}\left(1-\frac{y_{\zeta}-y_{\zeta}^{\left(m_{\zeta}\right)}}{h_{\zeta}}\right)^{1-s_{\zeta}}
$$

and we take $0^{0}=1$ in the above formulas. If $x^{(j)} \in Y_{h . i}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ then there exists $\zeta, 1 \leq \zeta \leq k$ such that $x \in\left[\left(n_{\zeta}-i\right) h_{0},\left(n_{\zeta}-i+1\right) h_{0}\right]$. We define

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left(T_{h . i} w\right)(x, y)=\left(T_{h . i} w\right)\left(\left(n_{\zeta}-i\right) h_{0}, y\right) \quad \text { if } x \in\left[\left(n_{\zeta}-i\right) h_{0}, a_{\zeta}-i h_{0}\right), \\
\left(T_{h . i} w\right)(x, y)=\left(T_{h . i} w\right)\left(\left(n_{\zeta}-i+1\right) h_{0}, y\right) \quad \text { if } x \in\left[a_{\zeta}-i h_{0},\left(n_{\zeta}-i+1\right) h_{0}\right] .
\end{gathered}
$$

Then we have

$$
T_{h . i}: F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \rightarrow C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R] .
$$

Consider the initial boundary value problem (2.1)-(2.3) and the difference method

$$
\begin{gathered}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} z_{(i, m)}, \delta z^{(i, m)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
z^{(i+1, m)}=z^{(i, m)}+g\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} z_{(i, m)^{-}}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{\left(m^{\prime}\right)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \\
z^{(i, m)}=\varphi^{(i, m)} \text { on } E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h}
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\delta_{0}, \delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{n}\right)$ is defined by (1.37)-(1.39) and $T_{h, i} z_{(i, m)^{-}}$is the restriction of $T_{h, i} z_{(i, m)}$ to the set $B^{(-)}$. Suppose that

$$
\left.\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}, \quad \tilde{\sigma}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}
$$

are given functions. We will consider the following comparison problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \eta(x)) \text { for } x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.63}\\
\eta(x)=\eta\left(x^{-}\right)+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \eta\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \text {for } x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}} \quad \eta(0)=p_{0} \tag{2.64}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $p_{0} \in R_{+}$. Suppose that $\sigma$ and $\tilde{\sigma}$ satisfy the conditions

1) $\sigma$ and $\tilde{\sigma}$ are continuous, $\sigma(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
2) the function $\sigma$ in nondecreasing with respect to $(x, p) \in\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+}$ and the function $\tilde{\sigma}$ is nondecreasing with respect to the second variable,
3) the function $f$ and $g$ satisfy the conditions

$$
\begin{align*}
& |f(x, y, w, q)-f(x, y, \bar{w}, q)| \leq \sigma\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B}\right) \text { on } \Omega  \tag{2.65}\\
& |g(x, y, w)-g(x, y, \bar{w})| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B^{(-)}}\right) \text {on } \Omega_{\mathrm{imp}} . \tag{2.66}
\end{align*}
$$

We define $f_{h}: \Omega_{h} \rightarrow R$ and $g_{h}: \Omega_{h}^{\text {imp }} \rightarrow R$ by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w, q\right)=f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} w, q\right) \text { on } \Omega_{h} \\
& g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w\right)=g\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} w^{(-)}\right) \text {on } \Omega_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{aligned}
$$

where $T_{h . i} w^{(-)}$is the restriction of $T_{h . i} w$ to the set $B^{(-)}$.
It is easy to prove by induction with respect to $n$ that

$$
\sum_{s^{\prime} \in S_{+}^{\prime}}\left(\frac{y-y^{(m)}}{h^{\prime}}\right)^{s^{\prime}}\left(1-\frac{y-y^{(m)}}{h^{\prime}}\right)^{1-s^{\prime}}=1, \quad y^{(m)} \leq y \leq y^{(m+1)}
$$

where

$$
S_{+}^{\prime}=\left\{s^{\prime}=\left(s_{1}, \ldots, s_{n}: s_{i} \in\{0,1\} \text { for } 1 \leq i \leq n\right\} .\right.
$$

Then we have the following estimates:
$\left|f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w, q\right)-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{w}, q\right)\right| \leq \sigma\left(x^{(i)},\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B_{h}}\right)$ on $\Omega_{h}$, and

$$
\left|g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w\right)-g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{w}\right)\right| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)},\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B_{h}}\right) \text { on } \Omega_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
$$

Thus we see that problem (2.58), (2.59) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{2.67}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \eta^{(0)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \tag{2.68}
\end{gather*}
$$

Denote by $\eta_{h}: J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$the solution of the above problem. Let $\tilde{\eta}: J \rightarrow R_{+}$ be the solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \eta(x))+\gamma(h), x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{2.69}\\
\eta(x)=\eta\left(x^{-}\right)+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \eta\left(x^{-}\right)\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h), x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \eta(0)=\alpha_{0}(h) . \tag{2.70}
\end{gather*}
$$

Then we have

$$
\begin{gathered}
\tilde{\eta}^{(i+1)} \geq \tilde{\eta}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left(x^{(i)}, \tilde{\eta}^{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h), x^{(i)} \in J_{k}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \\
\tilde{\eta}^{(i+1)} \geq \tilde{\eta}^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)}, \tilde{\eta}^{(i)}\right), x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }},
\end{gathered}
$$

and consequently $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \tilde{\eta}^{(i)}$ for $0 \leq i \leq N_{0}$. If we assume that problem (2.69), (2.70) with $p_{0}=0$ has the right hand maximum solution $\zeta(x)=0$ for $x \in J$ then the problem (2.67), (2.68) with $\gamma(h)=\tilde{\gamma}(h)=\alpha_{0}(h)=0$ for $h \in \Theta$ is stable in the sense of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$.

Remark 2.19. All the results of this Chapter can be extended for systems of functional differential problems with impulses.

## CHAPTER III

## PARABOLIC FUNCTIONAL DIFFERENTIAL PROBLEMS WITH IMPULSES

### 3.1. Functional Differential Inequalities

We formulate the problem. Let $E=(0, a) \times(-b, b)$ where $a>0, b=$ $\left(b_{1}, \ldots b_{n}\right) \in R^{n}$, and $b_{i}>0$ for $1 \leq i \leq n$. Put $B=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right] \times[-\tau, \tau]$ where $\tau_{0} \in R_{+}, \tau=\left(\tau_{1}, \ldots, \tau_{n}\right) \in R_{+}^{n}$. Write $c=b+\tau$ and
$E_{0}=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right] \times[-c, c], \quad \partial_{0} E=(0, a) \times([-c, c] \backslash(-b, b)), \quad E^{*}=E \cup E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E$.
If $\tau_{0}>0$ then we put $B^{(-)}=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right) \times[-\tau, \tau]$. Suppose that $0<a_{1}<a_{2}<$ $\cdots<a_{k}<a$ are given numbers. Let $I, J, J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ be the sets given by (1.1). Suppose that

$$
E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \partial_{0} E_{\mathrm{imp}}, E_{\mathrm{imp}}^{*}, \quad C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right), \quad C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)
$$

and

$$
C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R], C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]
$$

are the sets defined in Section 2.1 with the above given $E, \partial_{0} E, E_{0}, B, B^{(-)}$. Let $M_{n \times n}$ be the class of all $n \times n$ symmetric matrices with real elements. Write
$\Sigma=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R] \times M_{n \times n}, \quad \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$
and suppose that $f: \Sigma \rightarrow R, g: \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \varphi: E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \rightarrow R$ are given functions. We assume that $\varphi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)$. In this Chapter we consider the initial boundary value problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=f\left(x, y, z(x, y), z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y), D_{y y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{3.1}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=g\left(x, y, z\left(x^{-}, y\right), z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.2}\\
z(x, y)=\varphi(x, y) \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \tag{3.3}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $D_{y} z(x, y)=\left(D_{y_{1}} z(x, y), \ldots, D_{y_{n}} z(x, y)\right)$ and $D_{y y} z(x, y)=$ $\left[D_{y_{i} y_{j}}\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}$. A function $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ will be called the function of class $C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ if $z$ has continuous derivatives $D_{x} z, D_{y} z, D_{y y} z$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$. We consider solutions of class $C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ of problem (3.1)(3.3).

Example 2. Suppose that $\tilde{f}:\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R^{2} \times R^{n} \times M_{n \times n}$ and $\tilde{g}$ : $E_{\text {imp }} \times R^{2} \rightarrow R$ are given functions. We define $f$ and $g$ by

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(x, y, p, w, q, r) & =\tilde{f}\left(x, y, p, \int_{B} w(t, s) d t d s, q, r\right), \\
g(x, y, p, w) & =\tilde{g}\left(x, y, p, \int_{B_{(-)}} w(t, s) d t d s\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then (3.1), (3.2) is equivalent to the integral differential equation

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} z(x, y)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, z(x, y), \int_{B} z(x+t, y+s) d t d s,\right. \\
\left.D_{y} z(x, y), D_{y y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},
\end{gathered}
$$

with impulses given by the relation

$$
\Delta z(x, y)=\tilde{g}\left(x, y, z\left(x^{-}, y\right), \int_{B^{(-)}} z(x+t, y+s) d t d s \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right.
$$

Example 3. Suppose that $\alpha, \bar{\alpha}: B \rightarrow R, \quad \beta, \bar{\beta}: B \rightarrow R^{n}$ and $\tilde{f}, \tilde{g}$ are given in Example 2. Assume that

$$
\begin{aligned}
-\tau_{0} \leq \alpha(x, y)-x \leq 0, & -\tau_{0} \leq \bar{\alpha}(x, y)-x<0 \\
-\tau \leq \beta(x, y)-y \leq \tau, & -\tau \leq \bar{\beta}(x, y)-y \leq \tau
\end{aligned}
$$

where $(x, y) \in B$. Put

$$
\begin{aligned}
f(x, y, p, w, q, r) & =\bar{f}(x, y, p, w(\alpha(x, y)-x, \beta(x, y)-y), q, r), \\
g(x, y, p, w) & =\bar{g}(x, y, p, w(\bar{\alpha}(x, y)-x, \bar{\beta}(x, y)-y)) .
\end{aligned}
$$

Then (3.1), (3.2) reduces to the differential equation with a deviated argument

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} z(x, y)=\bar{f}(x, y, z(x, y), z(\alpha(x, y), \beta(x, y)), \\
\left.D_{y} z(x, y), D_{y y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},
\end{gathered}
$$

and with impulses given by

$$
\Delta z(x, y)=\bar{g}(x, y, z(x-, y), z(\bar{\alpha}(x, y), \bar{\beta}(x, y))) \quad \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

For any matrices

$$
r, \bar{r} \in M_{n \times n}, \quad r=\left[r_{i j}\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}, \quad \bar{r}=\left[\bar{r}_{i j}\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}
$$

we write $r \leq \bar{r}$ if

$$
\sum_{i, j=1}^{n}\left(r_{i j}-\bar{r}_{i j}\right) \lambda_{i} \lambda_{j} \leq 0 \text { for } \lambda=\left(\lambda_{1}, \ldots, \lambda_{n}\right) \in R^{n}
$$

A function $f: \Sigma \rightarrow R$ is said to be parabolic with respect to $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and for any $r, \bar{r} \in M_{n \times n}, r \leq \bar{r}$, we have

$$
f\left(x, y, z(x, y), z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y), r\right) \leq f\left(x, y, z(x, y), z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y), \bar{r}\right) .
$$

For $f: \Sigma \rightarrow R, g: \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R$ and $z \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ we write

$$
F[z](x, y)=f\left(x, y, z(x, y), z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y), D_{y y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
G[z](x, y)=g\left(x, y, z\left(x^{-}, y\right), z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

We start with a theorem on strong inequalities.
Assumption H $[f, g]$. Suppose that the functions $f$ and $g$ satisfy the conditions:

1) $f$ is nondecreasing with respect to the functional variable,
2) $g$ is nondecreasing with respect to the functional variable and the function

$$
\gamma(p)=p+g(x, y, p, w), p \in R
$$

is nondecreasing for each $(x, y, w) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$.
Theorem 3.1. Suppose that Assumption $H[f, g]$ is satisfied and

1) the functions $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ satisfy the initial boundary inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y)<v(x, y) \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \tag{3.4}
\end{equation*}
$$

2) the functional differential inequality

$$
\begin{equation*}
D_{x} u(x, u)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.5}
\end{equation*}
$$

and the inequality for impulses

$$
\begin{equation*}
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.6}
\end{equation*}
$$

are satisfied,
3) the function $f$ is parabolic with respect to $u$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$.

Then $u(x, y)<v(x, y)$ on $E^{*}$.
Proof. If the inequality is false then the set

$$
J_{+}=\{x \in[0, a): \text { there is } y \in(-b, b) \text { such that } u(x, y) \geq v(x, y)\}
$$

is not empty. Defining $\tilde{x}=\inf J_{+}$it follows from (3.4) that $\tilde{x}>0$ and that there is $\tilde{y} \in(-b, b)$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y)<v(x, y) \text { on } E^{*} \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, \tilde{x}\right) \times R^{n}\right), \quad u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})=v(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) . \tag{3.7}
\end{equation*}
$$

There are two cases to be distinguished. If $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ then $D_{x}(u-$ $v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \geq 0, D_{y}(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})=0$ and $D_{y y} u(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \leq D_{y y} v(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})$, which leads to a contradiction with (3.5).

Suppose now that $(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}$. Then $\tilde{x} \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and $(u-v)\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right) \leq 0$. It follows from (3.6) and from Assumption $\mathrm{H}[f, g]$ that

$$
\begin{gathered}
(u-v)(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})< \\
<(u-v)\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right)+g\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, u\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right), u_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}\right)-g\left(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y}, v\left(\tilde{x}^{-}, \tilde{y}\right), v_{(\tilde{x}, \tilde{y})}\right) \leq 0
\end{gathered}
$$

which contradicts (3.7). Hence $J_{+}$is empty and the statement follows.

Remark 3.2. In Theorem 3.1 we can assume instead of (3.5), (3.6) that

$$
D_{x} u(x, u)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \text { for on } T_{+} \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } T_{+} \cap \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
T_{+}=\{(x, y) \in E:(u-v)(t, s)<0 \text { on } \\
\left.\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, x\right) \times R^{n}\right) \cap E \text { and }(u-v)(x, y)=0\right\} .
\end{gathered}
$$

Now we consider weak impulsive functional differential inequalities.
Theorem 3.3. Suppose that Assumption $H[f, g]$ is satisfied and

1) there are functions $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\sigma_{0}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$ satisfying Assumption $H\left[\sigma, \sigma_{0}\right]$ (Section 2.1) and such that

$$
f(x, y, p, w, q, r)-f(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w}, q, r) \geq-\sigma\left(x, \max \left\{\bar{p}-p,\|\bar{w}-w\|_{B}\right\}\right)
$$

on $\Sigma$ where $p \leq \bar{p}, w \leq \bar{w}$ and

$$
g(x, y, p, w)-g(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w}) \geq-\sigma_{0}\left(x, \max \left\{\bar{p}-p,\|\bar{w}-w\|_{B^{(-)}}\right\}\right)
$$

on $\Sigma_{\text {imp }}$ where $p \leq \bar{p}, w \leq \bar{w}$,
2) the function $u, v \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ satisfy the initial boundary inequality

$$
u(x, y) \leq v(x, y) \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E
$$

3) $f$ is parabolic with respect to $u$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and

$$
D_{x} u(x, u)-F[u](x, y) \leq D_{x} v(x, y)-F[v](x, y) \quad \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

4) the inequality for impulses

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y) \leq \Delta v(x, y)-G[v](x, y) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

are satisfied.
Then $u(x, y) \leq v(x, y)$ on $E^{*}$.
Proof. Suppose that $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$. We prove that

$$
\begin{equation*}
u(x, y) \leq v(x, y) \text { on }\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, \tilde{a}\right) \times R^{n}\right) \cap E^{*} \tag{3.8}
\end{equation*}
$$

Consider problem (2.10), (2.11). There exists $\bar{\varepsilon}>0$ such that for $0<$ $\varepsilon_{i}<\bar{\varepsilon}, i=0,1,2$, the maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \varepsilon), \varepsilon=\left(\varepsilon_{0}, \varepsilon_{1}, \varepsilon_{2}\right)$ of (2.10), (2.11) is defined on $[0, \tilde{a})$. Let $\tilde{v}(x, y)=v(x, y)+\varepsilon_{0}$ on $E_{0}$ and $\tilde{v}(x, y)=$ $v(x, y)+\omega(x, \varepsilon)$ on $\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right) \cap\left(E \cup \partial_{0} E\right)$. Then $u(x, y)<\tilde{v}(x, y)$ on $\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E\right) \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, \tilde{a}\right) \times R^{n}\right)$ and
$D_{x} u(x, u)-F[u](x, y)<D_{x} \tilde{v}(x, y)-F[\tilde{v}](x, y)$ on $\left(E \backslash E_{\text {imp }}\right) \cap\left([0, \tilde{a}) \times R^{n}\right)$

$$
\Delta u(x, y)-G[u](x, y)<\Delta \tilde{v}(x, y)-G[\tilde{v}](x, y) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

It follows from Theorem 3.1 that

$$
u(x, y)<v(x, y) \text { on } E^{*} \cap\left(\left[-\tau_{0}, \tilde{a}\right) \times R^{n}\right)
$$

Since $\lim _{\varepsilon \rightarrow 0} \omega(x, \varepsilon)=0$ uniformly on $[0, \tilde{a})$, we obtain (3.8). The constant $\tilde{a} \in\left(a_{k}, a\right)$ is arbitrary and therefore the proof is completed.

### 3.2. Comparison Results for Parabolic Problems

We prove estimates of functions satisfying impulsive parabolic inequalities by means of solutions of impulsive ordinary functional differential equations.

Let $C_{\mathrm{imp}}[I, R]$ be the set define in Section 2.3. We define also in the case $\tau_{0}>0$

$$
I^{(-)}=\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right) \text { and } C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[I^{(-)}, R\right]=\left\{\left.\eta\right|_{I^{(-)}}: \quad \eta \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}[I, R]\right\} .
$$

Elements of the sets $C_{\text {imp }}[I, R]$ and $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[I^{(-)}, R\right]$ will be denoted by the same symbols. We denote by $\|\cdot\|_{I}$ and $\|\cdot\|_{I^{(-)}}$the supremum norms in the space $C_{\text {imp }}[I, R]$ and $C_{\text {imp }}\left[I^{(-)}, R\right]$ respectively.

Suppose that $\omega: I \cup J \rightarrow R$ and $x \in J$. Then $\omega_{(x)}: I \rightarrow R$ is the function defined by $\omega_{(x)}(t)=\omega(x+t), t \in I$. If $\tau_{0}>0$ then for the above $\omega$ and $x$ we will consider also the function $\omega_{\left(x^{-}\right)}: I^{(-)} \rightarrow R$ given by $\omega_{\left(x^{-}\right)}(t)=\omega(x+t), t \in I^{(-)}$.

Assumption H $[\sigma, \tilde{\sigma}]$. Suppose that

1) the functions $\sigma:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[I, R_{+}\right] \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\tilde{\sigma}: J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times$ $R_{+} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[I^{(-)}, R_{+}\right] \rightarrow R_{+}$are continuous and nondecreasing with respect to the functional variables,
2) for each $(x, \eta) \in\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[J_{0}^{(-)}, R\right]$ the function $\gamma(p)=p+$ $\tilde{\sigma}(x, p, \eta)$ is nondecreasing on $R_{+}$
3) for each $\eta \in C(I, R)$ there exists the maximum solution $\omega(\cdot, \eta)$ of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma\left(x, \omega(x), \omega_{(x)}\right) \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.9}\\
\Delta \omega(x)=\tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right), \omega_{\left(x^{-}\right)}\right) \text {on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(x)=\eta(x) \text { on } I . \tag{3.10}
\end{gather*}
$$

We will need the following lemma on ordinary functional differential inequalities.

Lemma 3.4. Suppose that Assumption $H[\sigma, \tilde{\sigma}]$ is satisfied and

1) $\tilde{\eta} \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$and $\omega(\cdot, \tilde{\eta}):\left[-\tau_{0}, a\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$is the maximum solution of problem (3.9), (3.10) with $\eta=\tilde{\eta}$,
2) $\psi \in C_{\operatorname{imp}}\left(I \cup J, R_{+}\right)$and

$$
\psi(x) \leq \tilde{\eta}(x) \text { on } I, \quad \Delta \psi(x) \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \psi\left(x^{-}\right), \psi_{\left(x^{-}\right)}\right) \text {on } J_{\mathrm{imp}},
$$

3) for $x \in J_{+}=\left\{x \in J \backslash J_{\text {imp }}: \psi(x)>\omega(x, \tilde{\eta})\right\}$ we have

$$
D_{-} \psi(x) \leq \sigma\left(x, \psi(x), \psi_{(x)}\right)
$$

Under these assumptions $\psi(x) \leq \omega(x, \tilde{\eta})$ for $x \in J$.
We omit the proof of the Lemma.
Let $V: C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R] \rightarrow C_{\mathrm{imp}}[I, R]$ be the operator given by

$$
(V w)(t)=\max \{|w(t, s)|: \quad s \in[-\tau, \tau]\}
$$

where $t \in\left[-\tau_{0}, 0\right]$. If $w \in C_{\text {imp }}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$ then $V w \in C_{\text {imp }}\left[I^{(-)}, R\right]$ denotes a function given by the above formula for $t \in I^{(-)}$.

Theorem 3.5. Suppose that Assumption $H[\sigma, \tilde{\sigma}]$ is satisfied and

1) $f \in C(\Omega, R)$ and for each $(x, y, p, w) \in\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R]$ we have

$$
\begin{equation*}
f(x, y, p, w, 0,0) \operatorname{sign} p \leq \sigma(x,|p|, V w) \tag{3.11}
\end{equation*}
$$

where $\operatorname{sign} p=1$ if $p \geq 0$ and $\operatorname{sign} p=-1$ if $p<0$,
3) the function $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ is a solution of (3.1) and $f$ is parabolic with respect to $u$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
4) $\tilde{\eta} \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$and $|u(x, y)| \leq \tilde{\eta}(x)$ on $E_{0}$,
5) the boundary estimate $|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \tilde{\eta})$ on $\partial_{0} E$ and inequality for impulses

$$
\Delta|u(x, y)| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x,\left|u\left(x^{-}, y\right)\right|, V u_{\left(x^{-}\right)}\right) \text {on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

are satisfied.
Under these assumptions we have $|u(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \tilde{\eta}),(x, y) \in E^{*}$.
Proof. We prove that the function $\psi=T u$ satisfies all the assumption of Lemma 3.4. It follows from the initial estimate for $u$ and from assumption 5) that condition 3) of Lemma 3.4 holds. Suppose that $x \in J \backslash J_{\text {imp }}$ and $\psi(x)>\omega(x, \tilde{\eta})$. There exists $y \in[-c, c]$ such that $\psi(x)=|u(x, y)|$. It follows from the boundary estimate that $y \in(-b, b)$. There are two possibilities: either (i) $\psi(x)=u(x, y)$ or (ii) $\psi(x)=-u(x, y)$.

Consider the case (i). Then $D_{y} u(x, y)=0$ and $D_{y y} u(x, y) \geq 0$. It follows that

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{-} \psi(x) \leq D_{x} u(x, y)=f\left(x, u, u(x, y), u_{(x, y)}, D_{y} u(x, y), D_{y y} u(x, y)\right) \leq \\
\leq \sigma\left(x,|u(x, y)|, V u_{(x, y)}\right) \leq \sigma\left(x, \psi(x), \psi_{(x)}\right) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Thus $\psi$ satisfies condition 4) of Lemma 3.4. The case (ii) is analogous. Thus all conditions of Lemma 3.4 are satisfied and Theorem 3.5 follows.

Let us consider two problems: the problem (3.1)-(3.3) and the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, z(x, y), z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y), D_{y y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.12}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=\tilde{g}\left(x, y, z\left(x^{-}, y\right), z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right) \quad \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} \cup \partial_{0} E_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.13}\\
z(x, y)=\tilde{\varphi}(x, y) \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \tag{3.14}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\tilde{f}: \Sigma \rightarrow R, \tilde{g}: \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \tilde{\varphi}: E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \rightarrow R$ are given functions. We prove a theorem on the estimate of the difference between solutions of (3.1)-(3.3) and (3.12)-(3.14).

Theorem 3.6. Suppose that Assumption $H[\sigma, \tilde{\sigma}]$ are satisfied and 1) the functions $f, \tilde{f}$ and $g, \tilde{g}$ satisfy the conditions

$$
\begin{gathered}
{[f(x, y, p, w, q, r)-\tilde{f}(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w}, q, r)] \operatorname{sign}(p-\bar{p}) \leq} \\
\leq \sigma(x,|p-\bar{p}|, V(w-\bar{w})) \text { on } \Sigma
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, p, w)-\tilde{g}(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w})| \leq \tilde{\sigma}(x,|p-\bar{p}|, V(w-\bar{w})) \text { on } \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

2) $\varphi, \tilde{\varphi} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)$, and $|\varphi(x, y)-\tilde{\varphi}(x, y)| \leq \tilde{\eta}(x)$ on $E_{0}$ with $\tilde{\eta} \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$,
3) $u, \tilde{u} \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ are solutions of (3.1)-3.3) and (3.12)-(3.14) respectively,
4) the boundary estimate $|\varphi(x, y)-\tilde{\varphi}(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \tilde{\eta})$ on $\partial_{0} E$ is satisfied and $f$ is parabolic with respect to $u$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$.

Under these assumptions we have $|u(x, y)-v(x, y)| \leq \omega(x, \tilde{\eta})$ on $E^{*}$.
Proof. We prove that the function $\psi:\left[-\tau_{0}, a\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$given by

$$
\psi(x)=\max \{|u(x, y)-v(x, y)|: y \in[-c, c]\}
$$

satisfies all the conditions of Lemma 3.4. Suppose that $x \in J_{+}$where

$$
J_{+}=\left\{x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}: \quad \psi(x)>\omega(x, \tilde{\eta})\right\} .
$$

There is $y \in[-c, c]$ such that $\psi(x)=|u(x, y)-\tilde{u}(x, y)|$. From the boundary estimate it follows that $y \in(-b, b)$. There are two possibilities: either

$$
\text { (i) } \psi(x)=u(x, y)-\tilde{u}(x, y) \text { or }(\text { ii) } \psi(x)=-[u(x, y)-\tilde{u}(x, y)] \text {. }
$$

Consider the case (i). Then $D_{y}(u-\tilde{u})(x, y)=0$ and $D_{y y} u(x, y) \leq D_{y y} \tilde{u}(x, y)$. It follows that

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{-} \psi(x) \leq D_{x}(u-\tilde{u})(x, y)= \\
=f\left(x, y, u(x, y), u_{(x, y)}, D_{y} u(x, y), D_{y y} u(x, y)\right)- \\
-\tilde{f}\left(x, y, \tilde{u}(x, y), \tilde{u}_{(x, y)}, D_{y} u(x, y), D_{y y} \tilde{u}(x, y)\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and consequently

$$
D_{-} \psi(x) \leq \sigma\left(x, \psi(x), \psi_{(x)}\right)
$$

The case (ii) is analogous. It is easy to see that $\psi$ satisfies

$$
\Delta \psi(x) \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \psi\left(x^{-}\right), \psi_{\left(x^{-}\right)}\right)
$$

for $x \in J_{\text {imp }}$ such that $\psi(x)>\omega(x, \tilde{\eta})$ and $\psi(x) \leq \tilde{\eta}(x)$ on $I$. Thus all the conditions of Lemma 3.4 are satisfied and the statement of the Theorem 3.6 follows.

Theorem 3.7. Suppose that Assumption $H[\sigma, \tilde{\sigma}]$ is satisfied and

1) the function $f \in C(\Sigma, R)$ and $g \in C\left(\Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}, R\right)$ satisfy the conditions

$$
\begin{gathered}
{[f(x, y, p, w, q, r)-f(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w}, q, r)] \operatorname{sign}(p-\bar{p}) \leq} \\
\leq \sigma\left(x,|p-\bar{p}|,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, p, w)-g(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w})| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x,|p-\bar{p}|,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B^{(-)}}\right)
$$

2) the maximum solution of the problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma\left(x, \omega(x), \omega_{(x)}\right) \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right), \omega_{\left(x^{-}\right)}\right) \text {on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(x)=0 \text { on } I,
\end{gathered}
$$

is $\bar{\omega}(x)=0, x \in I \cup J$.
Then there is at most one solution of problem (3.1)-(3.3) of class $C_{\mathrm{imp}}^{(1,2)}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$.

Proof. The above Theorem follows from Theorem 3.6 for $\tilde{f}=f$ and $\tilde{g}=g$.
Remark 3.8. Suppose that $\varrho:\left(J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$and $\tilde{\varrho}$ : $J_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$are given functions and $\sigma, \tilde{\sigma}$ are defined by

$$
\sigma(x, p, \eta)=\varrho\left(x, p,\|\eta\|_{I}\right), \quad \tilde{\sigma}(x, p, \eta)=\tilde{\varrho}\left(x, p,\|\eta\|_{I^{(-)}}\right)
$$

Then
(i) Estimates given in assumption 1) of Theorem 3.7 are equivalent to

$$
\begin{gathered}
{[f(x, y, p, w, q, r)-\tilde{f}(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w}, q, r)] \operatorname{sign}(p-\bar{p}) \leq} \\
\leq \varrho\left(x,|p-\bar{p}|,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B}\right)
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, p, w)-\tilde{g}(x, y, \bar{p}, \bar{w})| \leq \tilde{\varrho}\left(x,|p-\bar{p}|,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B^{(-)}}\right) .
$$

(ii) If we assume that $\tilde{\eta} \in C\left(I, R_{+}\right)$is nondecreasing on $I$ then problem (3.9), (3.10) is equivalent to

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\varrho(x, \omega(x), \omega(x)) \text { on } J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \\
\Delta \omega(x)=\tilde{\varrho}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right), \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \text {on } J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=\tilde{\eta}(0) .
\end{gathered}
$$

### 3.3. Discretization of Parabolic Problems

Suppose that $B, B^{(-)}, I, J, E, E_{0}, \partial_{0} E, E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \partial_{0} E_{\mathrm{imp}}, E^{*}$ are the sets defined in Section 3.1. Write
$\Sigma=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R] \times R^{n} \times M_{n \times n}, \quad \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{i m p} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$ and suppose that

$$
f: \Sigma \rightarrow R, \quad g: \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \quad \phi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)
$$

are given functions. In this Section we consider the parabolic functional differential equation with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=f\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y), D_{y y} z(x, y)\right) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{3.15}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=g\left(x, y, z_{(x-, y)}\right) \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.16}
\end{gather*}
$$

and the initial boundary condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
z(x, y)=\phi(x, y) \text { on } E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E \tag{3.17}
\end{equation*}
$$

We formulate a difference problem corresponding to (3.15)-(3.17). We start with a definition of a mesh in $E^{*}$ and $B$. Suppose that $h=\left(h_{0}, h^{\prime}\right)$ where $h^{\prime}=\left(h_{1}, \ldots, h_{n}\right)$ stand for steps of the mesh. For $(i, m) \in Z^{1+n}$ where $m=\left(m_{1}, \ldots, m_{n}\right)$ we define $y^{(m)}$ by $y^{(m)}=\left(y^{\left(m_{1}\right)}, \ldots, y^{\left(m_{n}\right)}\right)=$ $m * h^{\prime}$ and $x^{(i)}=i h_{0}$. Denote by $\Theta$ the set of all $h$ such that there are $M=\left(M_{1}, \ldots, M_{n}\right) \in Z^{n}$ and $M_{0} \in Z$ such that $M * h^{\prime}=\tau$ and $M_{0} h_{0}=\tau_{0}$. We assume that $\Theta \neq \emptyset$ and that there is a sequence $\left\{h^{(j)}\right\}, h^{(j)} \in \Theta$, such that $\lim _{j \rightarrow \infty} h^{(j)}=0$. Let

$$
R_{h}^{1+n}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right): \quad(i, m) \in Z^{1+n}\right\}
$$

We define the sets

$$
E_{0 . h}=E \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad B_{h}=B \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad E_{h}=E \cap R_{h}^{1+n},
$$

and

$$
\partial_{0} E_{h}=\partial_{0} E \cap R_{h}^{1+n}, \quad E_{h}^{*}=E_{0 . h} \cup E_{h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} .
$$

Elements of the set $E_{h}^{*}$ will be denoted by $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$ or $(x, y)$. For a function $z: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ and a point $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{*}$ we write $z^{(i, m)}=z\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)$ and

$$
\|z\|_{i . h}=\max \left\{\left|z^{(j, m)}\right|: \quad\left(x^{(j)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{*}, \quad j \leq i\right\} .
$$

For the above $z$ and for a point $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}$ we define the function $z_{(i, m)}: B_{h} \rightarrow R$ by

$$
z_{(i, m)}(t, s)=z\left(x^{(i)}+t, y^{(m)}+s\right), \quad(t, s) \in B_{h}
$$

The function $z_{(i, m)}$ is the restriction of $z$ to the set

$$
\left(\left[x^{(i)}-\tau_{0}, x^{(i)}\right] \times\left[y^{(m)}-\tau, y^{(m)}+\tau\right]\right) \cap R_{h}^{1+n}
$$

and this restriction is shifted to the set $B_{h}$. Let $\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\}, n_{i} \in N$, be defined by $n_{i} h_{0}<a_{i} \leq\left(n_{i}+1\right) h_{0}, i=1, \ldots, k$. Write

$$
\begin{aligned}
E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} & =\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}: \quad i \in\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\}\right\}, \\
E_{h}^{\prime} & =\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}: \quad 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}-1\right\} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Let

$$
J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=\left\{x^{(i)}: i \in\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\}\right\}
$$

and

$$
I_{h}=\left\{x^{(i)}:-M_{0} \leq i \leq 0\right\}, \quad J_{h}=\left\{x^{(i)}: 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}\right\}, \quad J_{h}^{\prime}=J_{h} \backslash\left\{x^{\left(N_{0}\right)}\right\}
$$

where $N_{0} \in \mathbf{N}$ is defined by $N_{0} h_{0}<a \leq\left(N_{0}+1\right) h_{0}$. For a function $\eta$ : $I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R$ and $x^{(i)} \in J_{h}$ we define a function $\eta_{(i)}: I_{h} \rightarrow R$ by $\eta_{i}(t)=$ $\eta\left(x^{(i)}+t\right), t \in I_{h}$.

Put $X=\{(i, j): 1 \leq i, j \leq n \quad i \neq j\}$ and assume that we have defined the sets $X_{+}, X_{-} \subset X$ such that $X_{+} \cup X_{-}=X, X_{+} \cap X_{-}=\emptyset($ in particular, it may be $X_{+}=\emptyset$ or $\left.X_{-}=\emptyset\right)$. We assume also that $(j, k) \in X_{+}$ if $(k, j) \in X_{+}$. We define for $1 \leq j \leq n$

$$
\delta_{j}^{+} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{h_{j}}\left(z^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-z^{(i, m)}\right), \quad \delta_{i}^{-} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{h_{i}}\left(z^{(i, m)}-z^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\right)
$$

where $e_{j}=(0, \ldots, 0,1,0, \ldots, 0) \in R^{n}, 1$ standing on $j$-th place. We consider difference operators

$$
\delta_{0}, \delta=\left(\delta_{1}, \ldots, \delta_{n}\right), \delta^{(2)}=\left[\delta_{j k}^{(2)}\right]_{j, k=1, \ldots, n}
$$

given by

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(m)}=\frac{1}{h_{0}}\left(z^{(i+1, m)}-z^{(i, m)}\right),  \tag{3.18}\\
\delta_{j} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\delta_{j}^{+} z^{(i, m)}+\delta_{j}^{-} z^{(i, m)}\right), \quad j=1, \ldots, n, \tag{3.19}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{j j}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}=\delta_{j}^{-} \delta_{j}^{+} z^{(i, m)}, \quad j=1, \ldots, n,  \tag{3.20}\\
\delta_{j k}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\delta_{j}^{+} \delta_{k}^{+} z^{(i, m)}+\delta_{j}^{-} \delta_{k}^{-} z^{(i, m)}\right) \quad \text { for }(j, k) \in X_{+},  \tag{3.21}\\
\delta_{j k}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\delta_{j}^{+} \delta_{k}^{-} z^{(i, m)}+\delta_{j}^{-} \delta_{k}^{+} z^{(i, m)}\right) \quad \text { for }(j, k) \in X_{-} . \tag{3.22}
\end{gather*}
$$

Let

$$
\Sigma_{h}=\left(E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \times R^{n} \times M_{n \times n}, \quad \Sigma_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}=E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right)
$$

Suppose that for each $h \in \Theta$ we have

$$
f_{h}: \Sigma_{h} \rightarrow R, \quad g_{h}: \Sigma_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \quad \phi_{h}: E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} \rightarrow R .
$$

Write

$$
F_{h}[z]^{(i, m)}=f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}, \delta z^{(i, m)}, \delta^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}\right) \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

and

$$
G_{h}[z]^{(i, m)}=g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}\right) \text { on } E_{h}^{\operatorname{imp}}
$$

where $z \in F\left(E_{h}^{*}, R\right)$.
We will approximate solutions of problem (3.15)-(3.17) by means of solutions of the functional difference equations

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=F_{h}[z]^{(i, m)} \quad \text { for } \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }},  \tag{3.23}\\
\Delta z^{(i, m)}=G_{h}[z]^{(i, m)} \quad \text { for } \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\text {imp }} \tag{3.24}
\end{gather*}
$$

with the initial boundary condition

$$
\begin{equation*}
z^{(i, m)}=\phi_{h}^{(i, m)} \text { on } E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} \tag{3.25}
\end{equation*}
$$

It is clear that there exists exactly one solution $v_{h}: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ of (3.23)-(3.25).

### 3.4. Convergence of the Difference Method for Parabolic Problems

We will consider two comparison functions $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ corresponding to $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ respectively. Suppose that we have

$$
\sigma:\left(J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}, \quad \tilde{\sigma}_{h}: J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \times F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+} .
$$

Our main assumptions are the following.
Assumption H $\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$. Suppose that

1) the functions $\sigma_{h}(x, \cdot): F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$where $x \in J_{h} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}(x, \cdot): F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right) \rightarrow R_{+}$where $x \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ are nondecreasing,
2) $\sigma_{h}\left(x, \theta_{h}\right)=0$ for $x \in J_{h} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$ where $\theta_{h}(t)=0$ for $t \in I_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x, \theta_{h}\right)=0$ for $x \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}$,
3) the functional difference problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}  \tag{3.26}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}  \tag{3.27}\\
\eta^{(i)}=0 \text { for } x^{(i)} \in I_{h} \tag{3.28}
\end{gather*}
$$

is stable in the following sense: if $\eta_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$is the solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gathered}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \\
\eta^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in I_{h},
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\gamma, \tilde{\gamma}, \alpha_{0}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$and

$$
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \gamma(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\gamma}(h)=\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \alpha_{0}(h)=0,
$$

then there exists $\beta: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \beta(h)$ for $x^{(i)} \in J_{h}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \beta(h)=0$.

In a convergence theorem we will estimate a function of several variables by means of a function of one variable. Therefore we will need the following operator $V_{h}: F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \rightarrow F\left(I_{h}, R_{+}\right)$. If $w: B_{h} \rightarrow R$ then

$$
\left(V_{h} w\right)\left(x^{(i)}\right)=\max \left\{\left|w\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)\right|: \quad-M \leq m \leq M\right\}, \quad-M_{0} \leq i \leq 0 .
$$

Assumption H $\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right]$. Suppose that $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ satisfy Assumption H [ $\left.\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$ and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left|f_{h}(x, y, w, q, r)-f_{h}(x, y, \bar{w}, q, r)\right| \leq \sigma\left(x, V_{h}(w-\bar{w})\right) \text { on } \Sigma_{h}  \tag{3.29}\\
\left|g_{h}(x, y, w)-g_{h}(x, y, \bar{w})\right| \leq \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x, V_{h}(w-\bar{w})\right) \text { on } \Sigma_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.30}
\end{gather*}
$$

Assumption H [ $D_{q} f_{h}, D_{r} f_{h}$ ]. Suppose that the function $f_{h}: \Sigma_{h} \rightarrow R$ of the variables $(x, y, w, q, r), q=\left(q_{1}, \ldots, q_{n}\right), r=\left[r_{i j}\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}$, satisfies the conditions:

1) for each $P=(x, y, w, q, r) \in \Sigma_{h}$ there exist the derivatives

$$
D_{q} f_{h}(P)=\left(D_{q_{1}} f_{h}(P), \ldots, D_{q_{n}} f_{h}(P)\right), \quad D_{r} f_{h}(P)=\left[D_{r_{i j}} f_{h}(P)\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}
$$

and
$D_{q} f_{h}(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n} \times M_{n \times n}, R^{n}\right), D_{r} f_{h}(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n} \times M_{n \times n}, M_{n \times n}\right)$,
2) the matrix $D_{r} f_{h}$ is symmetric and for $P=(x, y, w, q, r) \in \Sigma_{h}$ we have

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{r_{i j}} f_{h}(P) \geq 0 \text { for }(i, j) \in X_{+}, \quad D_{r_{i j}} f_{h}(P) \leq 0 \text { for }(i, j) \in X_{-}  \tag{3.31}\\
1-2 h_{0} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{i}^{2}} D_{r_{i i}} f_{h}(P)+h_{0} \sum_{(i, j) \in X} \frac{1}{h_{i} h_{j}}\left|D_{r_{i j}} f_{h}(P)\right| \geq 0  \tag{3.32}\\
-\frac{1}{2}\left|D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(P)\right|+\frac{1}{h_{j}} D_{r_{j j}} f_{h}(P)-\sum_{i \in \pi[j]} \frac{1}{h_{i}}\left|D_{r_{i j}} f_{h}(P)\right| \geq 0,1 \leq j \leq n \tag{3.33}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\pi[j]=\{1, \ldots, j-1, j+1, \ldots, n\}$.

Theorem 3.9. Suppose that Assumptions $H\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right], H\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right], H\left[D_{q} f_{h}\right.$, $D_{r} f_{h}$ ] are satisfied and

1) there is $\alpha_{0}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\phi_{h}^{(i, m)}-\phi^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \alpha_{0}(h) \text { on } E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} \text { and } \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \alpha_{0}(h)=0 \tag{3.34}
\end{equation*}
$$

and $v_{h}: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ is a solution of (3.23)-(3.25),
2) $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ is a solution of (3.15)-(3.17), $u$ is of class $C^{3}$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and the partial derivatives of the third order of $u$ are bounded on $\bar{E} \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
3) there exists $C>0$ such that $h_{i} h_{j}^{-1} \leq C$ for $i, j=1, \ldots, n, h \in \Theta$,
4) there exist $\tilde{\beta}_{1}, \tilde{\beta}_{2}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that the compatibility conditions are satisfied

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left|F_{h}\left[u_{h}\right]^{(i, m)}-f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, u_{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)}, \delta u_{h}^{(i, m)}, \delta^{(2)} u_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)\right| \leq \\
\leq \tilde{\beta}_{1}(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{(\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\beta}_{1}(h)=0, \tag{3.35}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gather*}
\left|G_{h}\left[u_{h}\right]^{\left(n_{i}, m\right)}-g\left(a_{i}, y^{(m)}, u_{\left(x^{(i)-}, y^{(m)}\right)}\right)\right| \leq \\
\leq \tilde{\beta}_{2}(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{(\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\beta}_{2}(h)=0, \tag{3.36}
\end{gather*}
$$

where $u_{h}$ is the restriction of $u$ to the set $E_{h}^{*}$. Then there exists $\gamma: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$ such that

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \gamma(h) \text { on } E_{h}, \quad \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \gamma(h)=0 \tag{3.37}
\end{equation*}
$$

Proof. Let $\Gamma_{h}: E_{h}^{\prime} \rightarrow R$ be defined by

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} u_{h}^{(i, m)}=F_{h}\left[u_{h}\right]^{(i, m)}+\Gamma_{h}^{(i, m)} \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.38}\\
\Delta u_{h}^{(i, m)}=G_{h}\left[u_{h}\right]^{(i, m)}+\Gamma_{h}^{(i, m)} \text { on } E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.39}
\end{gather*}
$$

It follows that there is $\beta: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\left|\Gamma_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \beta(h)$ on $E_{h}^{\prime}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \beta(h)=0$.

Let $\eta_{h}: I_{h} \cup X_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$be given by

$$
\begin{equation*}
\eta_{h}^{(i)}=\max \left\{\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right|:\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{*}\right\}, \quad-M_{0} \leq i \leq N_{0} \tag{3.40}
\end{equation*}
$$

We prove that $\eta_{h}$ satisfies the difference inequalities

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta_{h}^{(i+1)} \leq \max \left\{\alpha_{0}(h), \eta_{h}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)},\left(\eta_{h}\right)_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h)\right\},  \tag{3.41}\\
x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \\
\eta_{h}^{(i+1)} \leq \max \left\{\alpha_{0}(h), \eta_{h}^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{h}^{(i)},\left(\eta_{h}\right)_{(i)}\right)+\beta(h)\right\},  \tag{3.42}\\
x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
\end{gather*}
$$

We prove (3.41). Suppose that $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }}$. It follows from Assumptions $\mathrm{H}\left[f_{h}, g_{h}\right], \mathrm{H}\left[D_{q} f_{h}, D_{r} f_{h}\right]$ that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \\
\leq \mid\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i, m)}+h_{0}\left[f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, \delta u_{h}^{(i, m)}, \delta^{(2)} u_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)-\right. \\
\left.-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, \delta v_{h}^{(i, m)}, \delta^{(2)} v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)\right] \mid+ \\
+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, V_{h}\left(\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}-\left(v_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}\right)\right)+h_{0} \beta(h)
\end{gathered}
$$

and consequently

$$
\begin{align*}
& \left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \\
& \leq\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i, m)}\left[\left.1-2 h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{j}^{2}} D_{r_{j j}} f_{h}(Q)+h_{0} \sum_{(j, k) \in X} \frac{1}{h_{j} h_{k}} \right\rvert\, D_{r_{j k}} f_{h}(Q)\right]\right|+ \\
& +\left\lvert\, \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}\left[\frac{h_{0}}{2 h_{j}} D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(Q)+\frac{h_{0}}{h_{j}^{2}} D_{r_{j j}} f_{h}(Q)-\right.\right. \\
& \left.-\sum_{k \in \pi[j]} \frac{h_{0}}{h_{j} h_{k}}\left|D_{r_{j k}} f_{h}(Q)\right|\right] \mid+ \\
& \quad+\left\lvert\, \sum_{j=1}^{n}\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\left[-\frac{h_{0}}{2 h_{j}} D_{q_{j}} f_{h}(Q)+\frac{h_{0}}{h_{j}^{2}} D_{r_{j j}} f_{h}(Q)-\right.\right. \\
& \left.-\sum_{k \in \pi[j]} \frac{h_{0}}{h_{j} h_{k}}\left|D_{r_{j k}} f_{h}(Q)\right|\right] \mid+ \\
& +\sum_{(j, k) \in X_{+}}^{\frac{h_{0}}{2 h_{j} h_{k}} D_{r_{j k}} f_{h}(Q)\left[\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{\left(i, m+e_{j}+e_{k}\right)}+\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{\left(i, m-e_{j}-e_{k}\right)}\right|\right]-} \\
& -\sum_{(j, k) \in X_{-}} \frac{h_{0}}{2 h_{j} h_{k}} D_{r_{j k}} f_{h}(Q)\left[\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{\left(i, m+e_{j}-e_{k}\right)}+\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{\left(i, m-e_{j}+e_{k}\right)}\right|\right]+ \\
& \quad+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)},\left(\eta_{h}\right)_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h), \tag{3.43}
\end{align*}
$$

where $Q=\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, q^{(i, m)}, r^{(i, m)}\right) \in \Sigma_{h}$ is an intermediate point. The above estimates and (3.31)-(3.33) imply

$$
\begin{equation*}
\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \eta_{h}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)},\left(\eta_{h}\right)_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h) \tag{3.44}
\end{equation*}
$$

on $E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}$. If $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in \partial_{0} E_{h} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}$ then we have

$$
\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \alpha_{0}(h)
$$

The above inequalities imply (3.41).

Suppose now that $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\text {imp }}$. Then we have

$$
\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \eta_{h}^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i}, \eta_{h}^{(i)},\left(\eta_{h}\right)_{(i)}\right)+\beta(h) .
$$

If $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in \partial_{0} E_{h}$ and $i \in\left\{n_{1}, \ldots, n_{k}\right\}$ then

$$
\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \alpha_{0}(h) .
$$

The above inequalities imply (3.42).
Denote by $\tilde{\eta}_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$the solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.45}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}, \eta_{(i)}\right)+\beta(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.46}\\
\eta^{(i)}=\alpha_{0}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in I_{h} \tag{3.47}
\end{gather*}
$$

Since the function $\eta_{h}$ satisfies (3.41), (3.42) it follows from the monotonicity of $\sigma$ and $\tilde{\sigma}$ that $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \tilde{\eta}_{h}^{(i)}$ for $x^{(i)} \in J_{h}$ and consequently $\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq$ $\tilde{\eta}_{h}^{(i)}$ on $E_{h}$. The assertion of our theorem follows from the stability of problem (3.26)-(3.28).

Remark 3.10. The condition 2) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[D_{q} f_{h}, D_{r} f_{h}\right]$ is very complicated because we consider the functional differential problem with all the derivatives $\left[D_{y_{i} y_{j}} z\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}$. We have obtained estimate (3.44) from (3.43) because the appropriate coefficients in (3.43) are nonnegative. Consider the simple equation

$$
D_{x} z(x, y)=\tilde{f}\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{n} D_{y_{j} y_{j}} z(x, y) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

where $\tilde{f}:\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}[B, R] \rightarrow R$ is a given function. Then the corresponding difference equation has the form

$$
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=\tilde{f}_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}\right)+\sum_{j=1}^{n} \delta_{j j}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}
$$

where $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}$. Then condition 2) of Assumption H $\left[D_{q} f_{h}\right.$, $D_{r} f_{h}$ ] is equivalent to

$$
1-2 h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{j}^{2}} \geq 0
$$

which is known in literature.

### 3.5. Difference Methods for Almost Linear Problems

Write $\Sigma_{0}=\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C(B, R) \times R^{n}$ and suppose that

$$
F_{0} \in C\left(\Sigma_{0}, R\right), g \in C\left(\Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}, R\right), \phi \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E_{0} \cup \partial_{0} E, R\right)
$$

and

$$
F \in C\left(E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}, M_{n \times n}\right), \quad F=\left[F_{i j}\right]_{i, j=1, \ldots, n}
$$

are given functions. In this Section we consider the almost linear equation with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
D_{x} z(x, y)=F_{0}\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z(x, y)\right)+ \\
+\sum_{i, j=1}^{n} F_{i, j}(x, y) D_{y_{i} y_{j}} z(x, y) \text { on } E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.48}\\
\Delta z(x, y)=g\left(x, y, z_{(x-, y)} \text { on } E_{\mathrm{imp}}\right. \tag{3.49}
\end{gather*}
$$

and the initial boundary condition (3.17).
Let

$$
\Sigma_{0 . h}=\left(E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \times R^{n}
$$

and suppose that

$$
F_{0 . h}: \Sigma_{0 . h} \rightarrow R, \quad g_{h}: \Sigma_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \rightarrow R, \quad \phi_{h}: E_{0 . h} \cup \partial_{0} E_{h} \rightarrow R,
$$

are given functions. Consider the difference equations

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=F_{0 . h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}, \delta z^{(i, m)}\right)+ \\
+\sum_{i, j=1}^{n} F_{i j}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \delta_{i j}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}, \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}  \tag{3.50}\\
z^{(i+1, m)}=z^{(i, m)}+g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, z_{(i, m)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.51}
\end{gather*}
$$

with initial boundary condition (3.25).
If we apply Theorem 3.9 to problems (3.48), (3.49) and (3.50), (3.51), (3.25) then we need the following assumption on $F$ : for each $(j, k) \in X$ the function

$$
\tilde{F}_{j k}(x, y)=\operatorname{sign} F_{j k}(x, y), \quad(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

is constant (see condition (3.31)).
Now we prove that this condition can be omitted in the case of almost linear problems. We define for $(i, j) \in X$ :

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{j k}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\delta_{j}^{+} \delta_{k}^{-} z^{(i, m)}+\delta_{j}^{-} \delta_{k}^{+} z^{(i, m)}\right) \text { if } \\
F_{j k}^{(i, m)}=F_{j k}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \leq 0,  \tag{3.52}\\
\delta_{j k}^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}=\frac{1}{2}\left(\delta_{j}^{+} \delta_{k}^{+} z^{(i, m)}+\delta_{j}^{-} \delta_{k}^{-} z^{(i, m)}\right) \text { if } F_{j k}^{(i, m)}>0 . \tag{3.53}
\end{gather*}
$$

We consider the difference problem (3.50), (3.51) with $\delta_{0}, \delta$ given by (3.18), (3.19) and $\delta^{(2)}$ given by (3.20), (3.52), (3.53).

Assumption H $\left[F_{0 . h}, F\right]$ Suppose that the functions $F_{0 . h}$ and $F$ satisfy the conditions:

1) for each $Q=(x, y, w, q) \in \Sigma_{0 . h}$ there exist the derivatives

$$
\left(D_{q_{1}} F_{0 . h}(Q), \ldots, D_{q_{n}} F_{0 . h}(Q)\right)=D_{q} F_{0 . h}(Q)
$$

and $D_{q} F_{0 . h}(x, y, w, \cdot) \in C\left(R^{n}, R^{n}\right)$ for $(x, y, w) \in\left(E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }}\right) \times F\left(B_{h}, R\right)$,
2) the matrix $F$ is symmetric and

$$
\begin{gathered}
1-2 h_{0} \sum_{i=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{i}^{2}} F_{i i}(x, y)+h_{0} \sum_{(i, j) \in X} \frac{1}{h_{i} h_{j}}\left|F_{i j}(x, y)\right| \geq 0 \\
-\frac{1}{2}\left|D_{q_{j}} F_{0 . h}(Q)\right|+\frac{1}{h_{j}} F_{j j}(x, y)-\sum_{i \in \pi[j]} \frac{1}{h_{i}}\left|F_{i j}(x, y)\right| \geq 0, \quad 1 \leq j \leq n
\end{gathered}
$$

where $(x, y) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }}, Q=(x, y, w, q) \in \Sigma_{0 . h}$.
Assumption $\mathbf{H}\left[F_{0 . h}, g_{h}\right]$. Suppose that

1) $\sigma_{h}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}_{h}$ satisfy Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$ and
2) for each $(x, y, w, q) \in \Sigma_{0 . h}, \bar{w} \in F\left(B_{h}, R\right)$ we have

$$
\left|F_{0 . h}(x, y, w, q)-F_{0 . h}(x, y, \bar{w}, q)\right| \leq \sigma_{h}\left(x, V_{h}(w-\bar{w})\right)
$$

3) the function $g_{h}$ satisfies the estimate (3.30).

Theorem 3.11. Suppose that Assumptions $H\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right], H\left[F_{0 . h}, F\right], H$ [ $F_{0 . h}, g_{h}$ ] are satisfied and

1) there is $\alpha_{0}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that the condition (3.34) is satisfied and $v_{h}: E_{h}^{*} \rightarrow R$ is a solutions of problem (3.50)-(3.53), (3.18)-(3.20),
2) $u \in C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left(E^{*}, R\right)$ is a solution of (3.48), (3.49), $u$ is of class $C^{3}$ on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$ and the derivatives of the third order of $u$ are bounded on $E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}$,
3) there exists $C>0$ such that $h_{i} h_{j}^{-1} \leq C, i, j=1, \ldots, n, h \in \Theta$,
4) there exist $\tilde{\beta}_{1}, \tilde{\beta}_{2}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|F_{0}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, u_{\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right)}, \delta u_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)-F_{0 . h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, \delta u_{h}^{(i, m)}\right)\right| \leq \\
\quad \leq \tilde{\beta}_{1}(h),\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \tilde{\beta}_{1}(h)=0
\end{gathered}
$$

and condition (3.36) is satisfied.
Then there is $\gamma: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$such that $\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \gamma(h)$ on $E_{h}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \gamma(h)=0$.

Proof. Let $\Gamma_{h}: E_{h}^{\prime} \rightarrow R$ be defined by (3.38), (3.39) for

$$
f_{h}(x, y, w, q, r)=F_{0 . h}(x, y, w, q)+\sum_{i, j=1}^{n} F_{i j} r_{i j}, \quad(x, y, w, q, r) \in \Sigma_{h}
$$

and for $\delta_{0}, \delta, \delta^{(2)}$ given by (3.18)-(3.20), (3.52), (3.53). It follows from the compatibility conditions and from assumption 1) that there is $\beta: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$ such that $\left|\Gamma_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \beta(h)$ on $E_{h}^{\prime}$ and $\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \beta(h)=0$. Let $\eta_{h}: I_{h} \cup J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$ be defined by (3.40). We prove that $\eta_{h}$ satisfies (3.41), (3.42).

Suppose that $\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\text {imp }}$. Let

$$
X_{+}[i, m]=\left\{(j, k) \in X: F_{j k}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \geq 0\right\}, X_{-}[i, m]=X \backslash X_{+}[i, m]
$$

and $z_{h}=u_{h}-v_{h}$. It follows from Assumptions $\mathrm{H}\left[F_{0 . h}, F\right], \mathrm{H}\left[F_{0 . h}, g_{h}\right]$ that

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|z_{h}^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, V_{h}\left(z_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h)+ \\
+\mid z_{h}^{(i, m)}+h_{0} \sum_{j, k=1}^{n} F_{j k} z^{(i, m)} \delta z_{h}^{(i, m)}+ \\
+h_{0}\left[F_{0 . h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, \delta u_{h}^{(m}\right)-F_{0 . h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, \delta v_{h}^{(m)}\right)\right] \leq \\
\leq h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, V_{h}\left(z_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h)+ \\
+\left\lvert\, z_{h}^{(i, m)}+h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} D_{q_{j}} F_{0 . h}(\tilde{Q}) \frac{1}{2 h_{j}}\left(z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\right)+\right. \\
+h_{0} \sum_{(j, k) \in X_{+}[i, m]} \frac{1}{2 h_{j} h_{k}} F_{j k}^{(i, m)}\left(-z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{k}\right)}-z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}-\right. \\
+h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} F_{j j}^{(i, m)} \frac{1}{h_{j}^{2}}\left(z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}-2 z_{h}^{(i, m)}+z^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}\right)+ \\
\left.-z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{k}\right)}+2 z_{h}^{(i, m)}+z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}+e_{k}\right)}+z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}-e_{k}\right)}\right)- \\
\sum_{(j, k) \in X_{-}[i, m]} F_{j k}^{(i, m)} \frac{1}{2 h_{j} h_{k}}\left(z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}+z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{k}\right)}+z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)}+\right. \\
\left.+z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{k}\right)}-2 z_{h}^{(i, m)}-z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}-e_{k}\right)}-z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}+e_{k}\right)}\right) \mid,
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\tilde{Q}=\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(u_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}, q^{(i, m)}\right) \in \Sigma_{0 . h}$ is an intermediate point. The above estimate implies

$$
\begin{gathered}
\left|z_{h}^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, V_{h}\left(z_{h}\right)_{(i, m)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h)+ \\
+\left|z_{h}^{(i, m)}\right|\left[1-2 h_{0} \sum_{j=1}^{n} \frac{1}{h_{j}^{2}} F_{i i}^{(i, m)}+h_{0} \sum_{(j, k) \in X} \frac{1}{h_{j} h_{k}}\left|F_{j k}^{(i, m)}\right|\right]+ \\
+\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}\right)}\right|\left[\frac{h_{0}}{2 h_{j}} D_{q_{j}} F_{0 . h}(\tilde{Q})+\frac{h_{0}}{h_{j}^{2}} F_{j j}^{(i, m)}+h_{0} \sum_{k \in \pi[j]} \frac{1}{h_{j} h_{k}}\left|F_{j k}^{(i, m)}\right|\right]+
\end{gathered}
$$

$$
\begin{gathered}
+\sum_{j=1}^{n}\left|z_{h}^{\left(\left(i, m-e_{j}\right)\right.}\right|\left[-\frac{h_{0}}{2 h_{j}} D_{q_{j}} F_{0 . h}(\tilde{Q})+\frac{h_{0}}{h_{j}^{2}} F_{j j}^{(i, m)}+h_{0} \sum_{k \in \pi[j]} \frac{1}{h_{j} h_{k}}\left|F_{j k}^{(i, m)}\right|\right]+ \\
\quad+h_{0} \sum_{(j, k) \in X_{+}[i, m]}\left|F_{j k}^{(i, m)}\right| \frac{1}{2 h_{j} h_{k}}\left|z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}+e_{k}\right)}+z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}-e_{k}\right)}\right|+ \\
\quad+h_{0} \sum_{(j, k) \in X_{-}[i, m]}\left|F_{j k}^{(i, m)}\right| \frac{1}{2 h_{j} h_{k}}\left|z_{h}^{\left(i, m-e_{j}+e_{k}\right)}+z_{h}^{\left(i, m+e_{j}-e_{k}\right)}\right| .
\end{gathered}
$$

It follows from the assumption 2) that

$$
\left|\left(u_{h}-v_{h}\right)^{(i+1, m)}\right| \leq \eta_{h}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma_{h}\left(x^{(i)},\left(\eta_{h}\right)_{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \beta(h) \text { on } E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} .
$$

The above inequality and (3.40) imply (3.41). The proof of (3.42) is the same as in the proof of Theorem 3.9 Therefore we omit the details. From (3.41), (3.42) we see that $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \tilde{\eta}_{h}^{(i)}, x^{(i)} \in J_{h}$, where $\tilde{\eta}_{h}$ is the solution of (3.45)-(3.47). Then we have $\left|u_{h}^{(i, m)}-v_{h}^{(i, m)}\right| \leq \tilde{\eta}_{h}^{(i)}$ on $E_{h}$, and the assertion of our theorem follows from the stability of problem (3.26) (3.28).

### 3.6. Remarks on Nonlinear Estimates for Increment Functions

In this Section we investigate the condition 3) of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right.$ ] on the stability of difference problem (3.26) (3.28). We consider a class of difference equations (3.23), (3.24) where $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ are superpositions of $f$ and $g$ and suitable interpolation operators. We will consider the operators

$$
T_{h . i}: F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \rightarrow F(B, R), \quad 0 \leq i \leq N_{0}
$$

defined in Section 2.5 with $B, B_{h}$ considered in Section 3.1. The interpolating operators $T_{h . i}$ were first introduced in [45] and were adopted in [14] for equations with impulses.

Consider the initial boundary value problem (3.15)-(3.17) and the difference equations

$$
\begin{gather*}
\delta_{0} z^{(i, m)}=f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} z_{(i, m)}, \delta z^{(i, m)}, \delta^{(2)} z^{(i, m)}\right) \\
\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{3.54}\\
z^{(i+1, m)}=z^{(i, m)}+g\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} z_{(i, m)}^{-}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}} \tag{3.55}
\end{gather*}
$$

with initial boundary condition (3.25) where $T_{h, i} z_{(i, m)^{-}}$is the restriction of the function $T_{h, i} z_{(i, m)}$ to the set $B^{(-)}$. Suppose that $\sigma:\left(J \backslash I_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$ and $\tilde{\sigma}: I_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R_{+} \rightarrow R_{+}$are given functions. We consider the comparison problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x)) \text { for } x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}},  \tag{3.56}\\
\omega(x)=\omega\left(x^{-}\right)+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)\right) \text {for } x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad \omega(0)=0 . \tag{3.57}
\end{gather*}
$$

For $w \in C_{\text {imp }}[B, R]$ we write

$$
\|w\|_{B}=\sup \{|w(t, s)|: \quad(t, s) \in B\} .
$$

We will denote by $\|\cdot\|_{B^{(-)}}$the supremum norm in the space $C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R\right]$. Suppose that the following conditions are satisfied:
(I) $\sigma$ and $\tilde{\sigma}$ are continuous, $\sigma(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}}, \tilde{\sigma}(x, 0)=0$ for $x \in J_{\text {imp }}$.
(II) The function $\sigma$ is nondecreasing with respect to $(x, p) \in\left(J \backslash J_{\text {imp }}\right) \times$ $R_{+}$and the function $\tilde{\sigma}$ is nondecreasing with respect to the second variable.
(III) The maximum solution of problem (3.56), (3.57) is $\omega(x)=0$ for $x \in J$.
(IV) We have the estimates

$$
|f(x, y, w, q, r)-f(x, y, \bar{w}, q, r)| \leq \sigma\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B}\right) \text { on } \Sigma
$$

and

$$
|g(x, y, w)-g(x, y, \bar{w})| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x,\|w-\bar{w}\|_{B^{(-)}}\right) \text {on } \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}
$$

The method (3.54), (3.55) is a particular case of (3.23), (3.24) for

$$
\begin{gathered}
f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w, q, r\right)=f\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, T_{h . i} w, q, r\right) \text { on } \Sigma_{h}, \\
g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w\right)=g\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)},\left(T_{h, i} w\right)_{(-)}\right) \text {on } \Sigma_{h}^{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gathered}
$$

where $\left(T_{h, i} w\right)_{(-)}$is the restriction of $T_{h . i} w$ to the set $B^{(-)}$.
It is easy to see that the above functions $f_{h}$ and $g_{h}$ satisfy the compatibility conditions (3.35), (3.36) and that

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left|f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w, q, r\right)-f_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{w}, q, r\right)\right| \leq \sigma\left(x^{(i)},\|w-\bar{w}\|_{h}\right) \text { on } \Sigma_{h}, \\
& \quad\left|g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, w\right)-g_{h}\left(x^{(i)}, y^{(m)}, \bar{w}\right)\right| \leq \tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)},\|w-\bar{w}\|_{h}\right) \text { on } \Sigma_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
\end{aligned}
$$

Now we prove that the difference problem

$$
\begin{gather*}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}  \tag{3.58}\\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \quad \eta(0)=0, \tag{3.59}
\end{gather*}
$$

is stable in the sense of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$.
Let $\eta_{h}: J_{h} \rightarrow R_{+}$be a solution of the problem

$$
\begin{gathered}
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\prime} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }} \\
\eta^{(i+1)}=\eta^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x^{(i)}, \eta^{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }} \\
\eta(0)=\alpha_{0}(h)
\end{gathered}
$$

with $\gamma, \tilde{\gamma}, \alpha_{0}: \Theta \rightarrow R_{+}$.
Denote by $\omega_{h}: J \rightarrow R_{+}$the solution of the initial problem with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega^{\prime}(x)=\sigma(x, \omega(x))+\gamma(h) \text { for } x \in J \backslash J_{\mathrm{imp}} \\
\omega(x)=\eta\left(x^{-}\right)+\tilde{\sigma}\left(x, \omega\left(x^{-}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h) \text { for } x \in J_{\mathrm{imp}}\right. \\
\omega(0)=\alpha_{0}(h)
\end{gathered}
$$

There is $\varepsilon_{0}>0$ such that for $|h|<\varepsilon_{0}$ the solution $\omega_{h}$ is defined on $J$ and

$$
\lim _{h \rightarrow 0} \omega_{h}(x)=0 \text { uniformly with respect to } x \in J .
$$

It follows from condition (II) that $\omega_{h}$ satisfies the difference inequalities

$$
\begin{gathered}
\omega_{h}^{(i+1)} \geq \omega_{h}^{(i)}+h_{0} \sigma\left(x^{(i)}, \omega_{h}^{(i)}\right)+h_{0} \gamma(h) \text { for } x^{(i)} \in J_{h} \backslash J_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \\
\omega_{h}^{(i+1)} \geq \omega_{h}^{(i)}+\tilde{\sigma}\left(a_{i}, \omega_{h}^{(i)}\right)+\tilde{\gamma}(h), \quad x^{(i)} \in J_{h}^{\text {imp }} .
\end{gathered}
$$

From the above estimates we have $\eta_{h}^{(i)} \leq \omega_{h}^{(i)} \leq \omega_{h}(a)$ for $x^{(i)} \in J_{h}$. Then the problem (3.58), (3.59) is stable in the sense of Assumption $\mathrm{H}\left[\sigma_{h}, \tilde{\sigma}_{h}\right]$.

Remark 3.12. The results of this Chapter can be extended for weakly coupled parabolic systems with impulses

$$
\begin{gathered}
D_{x} z_{i}(x, y)=f_{i}\left(x, y, z_{(x, y)}, D_{y} z_{i}(x, y), D_{y y} z_{i}(x, y)\right), \\
(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \quad i=1, \ldots, k, \\
\Delta z(x, y)=g\left(x, y, z_{\left(x^{-}, y\right)}\right), \quad(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}},
\end{gathered}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
f=\left(f_{1}, \ldots, f_{k}\right):\left(\Sigma \backslash \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}}\right) \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B, R^{k}\right] \times R^{n} \times M_{n \times n} \rightarrow R^{k}, \\
g=\left(g_{1}, \ldots, g_{k}\right): \Sigma_{\mathrm{imp}} \times R^{k} \times C_{\mathrm{imp}}\left[B^{(-)}, R^{k}\right]
\end{gathered}
$$

and $z=\left(z_{1}, \ldots, z_{k}\right)$.

### 3.7. Numerical Example

For $n=2$ we put

$$
\begin{gathered}
E=(0,1.5] \times(-1,1) \times(-1,1), \\
B=\{0\} \times[-0.5,0.5] \times[-0.5,0.5], \quad J_{\mathrm{imp}}=\{0.5,1\}
\end{gathered}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gathered}
E_{0}=\{0\} \times[-1.5,1.5] \times[-1.5,1.5], \\
\partial_{0} E=(0,1.5] \times([-1.5,1.5] \times[-1.5,1.5] \backslash(-1,1) \times(-1,1)) .
\end{gathered}
$$

Consider the differential - integral equation

$$
\begin{align*}
& D_{x} z(x, y)=\frac{1}{4}\left[D_{y_{1} y_{1}} z(x, y)+D_{y_{2} y_{2}} z(x, y)\right]+\frac{1}{8}\left(x+y_{1}+y_{2}\right) D_{y_{1} y_{2}} z(x, y)+ \\
& \quad+6 x\left[\int_{B} z(x, y+s) d s-z(x, y)\right]+f(x, y), \quad(x, y) \in E \backslash E_{\mathrm{imp}}, \tag{3.60}
\end{align*}
$$

with impulses

$$
\begin{gather*}
\Delta z(x, y)=\int_{B} z(x-0.25, y+s) d s-z(x-0.25, y)+g(x, y)  \tag{3.61}\\
(x, y) \in E_{\mathrm{imp}}
\end{gather*}
$$

and with initial boundary conditions

$$
\begin{gather*}
z(0, y)=0 \text { for } y \in[-1.5,1.5] \times[-1.5,1.5] \\
z(x, y)=\psi(x, y) \text { for }(x, y) \in \partial_{0} E \tag{3.62}
\end{gather*}
$$

where

$$
\begin{gathered}
f(x, y)=1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}-x-x^{2}-\frac{x}{8}\left(x+y_{1}+y_{2}\right), \\
\psi(x, y)=x\left(1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}\right) \text { for } 0<x<0.5, \quad(x, y) \in \partial_{0} E, \\
\psi(x, y)=x\left(1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}\right)+y_{1}+y_{2} \text { for } 0.5 \leq x<1, \quad(x, y) \in \partial_{0} E, \\
\psi(x, y)=x\left(1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}\right)-\frac{1}{2}\left(y_{1}+y_{2}\right) \\
\text { for } 1 \leq x \leq 1.5, \quad(x, y) \in \partial_{0} E,
\end{gathered}
$$

and
$g(0.5, y)=y_{1}+y_{2}-\frac{1}{24}, \quad g(1, y)=-\frac{3}{2}\left(y_{1}+y_{2}\right)-\frac{1}{8}, \quad y \in(-1,1) \times(-1,1)$.
Let

$$
B_{h}=\left\{\left(x^{(i)}, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right): i=0,-K_{1} \leq j \leq K_{1},-K_{2} \leq k \leq K_{2}\right\}
$$

where $K_{1}, K_{2} \in N$ and $K_{1} h_{1}=K_{2} h_{2}=0.5$. We define the operator $T_{h}$ : $F\left(B_{h}, R\right) \rightarrow F(B, R)$ in the following way. Suppose that $w \in F\left(B_{h}, R\right)$ and $y=\left(y_{1}, y_{2}\right),-0.5 \leq y_{i} \leq 0.5, i=1,2$. There exists $m=\left(m_{1}, m_{2}\right) \in Z^{2}$ such that $-K_{i} \leq m_{i}<K_{i}, i=1,2$ and $y_{i}^{\left(m_{i}\right)} \leq y_{i} \leq y_{i}^{\left.m_{i}+1\right)}, i=1,2$. We put

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \left(T_{h} w\right)(0, y)=w^{\left(0, m_{1}+1, m_{2}+1\right)} \frac{y_{1}-y_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}}{h_{1}} \frac{y_{2}-y_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}}{h_{2}}+ \\
& +w^{\left(0, m_{1}, m_{2}+1\right)}\left(1-\frac{y_{1}-y_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}}{h_{1}}\right) \frac{y_{2}-y_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}}{h_{2}}+ \\
& +w^{\left(0, m_{1}+1, m_{2}\right)} \frac{y_{1}-y_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}}{h_{1}}\left(1-\frac{y_{2}-y_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}}{h_{2}}\right)+ \\
& +w^{\left(0, m_{1}, m_{2}\right)}\left(1-\frac{y_{1}-y_{1}^{\left(m_{1}\right)}}{h_{1}}\right)\left(1-\frac{y_{2}-y_{2}^{\left(m_{2}\right)}}{h_{2}}\right) .
\end{aligned}
$$

The difference method for the above problem has the form

$$
\begin{gather*}
z^{(i+1, j, k)}=z^{(i, j, k)}+\frac{h_{0}}{4}\left(\delta_{11}^{(2)} z^{(i, j, k)}+\delta_{22}^{(2)} z^{(i, j, k)}\right)+ \\
+h_{0} \frac{1}{8}\left(x^{(i)}+y_{1}^{(j)}+y_{2}^{(k)}\right) \delta_{12}^{(2)} z^{(i, j, k)}+ \\
+6 x^{(i)} h_{0}\left(\int_{B} T_{h} z_{(i, j, k)}(0, s) d s-z^{(i, j, k)}\right)+ \\
+h_{0} f\left(x^{(i)}, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right) \in E_{h}^{\prime} \backslash \Sigma_{h}^{\text {imp }},  \tag{3.63}\\
z^{(i+1, j, k)}=z^{(i, j, k)}+\int_{B} T_{h} z_{\left(i^{\prime}, j, k\right)}(0, s) d s-z^{\left(i^{\prime}, j, k\right)}+ \\
+g\left(x^{(i)}, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right), \quad\left(x^{(i)}, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right) \in \Sigma_{h}^{\text {imp }}, \tag{3.64}
\end{gather*}
$$

and

$$
\begin{gather*}
z^{(0, j, k)}=0 \text { for }\left(0, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right) \in E_{0 . h},  \tag{3.65}\\
z^{(i, j, k)}=\psi^{(i, j, k)} \text { for }\left(x^{(i)}, y_{1}^{(j)}, y_{2}^{(k)}\right) \in \partial_{0} E_{h},
\end{gather*}
$$

where $\delta_{11}^{(2)}, \delta_{22}^{(2)}$ are given by (3.20) for $n=2$ and $\delta_{12}^{(2)}$ is defined by

$$
\begin{aligned}
& \delta_{12}^{(2)} z^{(i, j, k)}=\frac{1}{2 h_{1} h_{2}}\left(z^{(i, j+1, k)}+z^{(i, j-1, k)}+z^{(i, j, k+1)}+z^{(i, j, k-1)}-\right. \\
& \left.\quad-2 z^{(i, j, k)}-z^{(i, j+1, k-1)}-z^{(i, j+1, k-1)}\right) \text { if } x^{(i)}+y_{1}^{(j)}+y_{2}^{(k)}<0, \\
& \delta_{12}^{(2)} z^{(i, j, k)}=\frac{1}{2 h_{1} h_{2}}\left(-z^{(i, j+1, k)}-z^{(i, j-1, k)}-z^{(i, j, k+1)}-z^{(i, j, k-1)}+\right. \\
& \left.\quad+2 z^{(i, j, k)}+z^{(i, j+1, k+1)}+z^{(i, j-1, k-1)}\right) \text { if } x^{(i)}+y_{1}^{(j)}+y_{2}^{(k)} \geq 0 .
\end{aligned}
$$

The above formulas are identical with (3.52), (3.53) for $n=2$. The index $i^{\prime}$ in (3.64) is defined by $i^{\prime} h_{0}=x^{(i)}-0.25$.

If $h_{1}=h_{2}=\tilde{h}$ and $1-h_{0} \tilde{h}^{-2} \geq 0$ then the difference method (3.63)(3.65) is convergent.

We take $h_{0}=10^{-4}, h_{1}=h_{2}=10^{-2}$ Let $\Omega=\bar{E} \cup \partial_{0} E$. The function

$$
v(x, y)=x\left(1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}\right) \text { for } 0 \leq x<0.5, \quad(x, y) \in \Omega
$$

$$
v(x, y)=x\left(1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}\right)+y_{1}+y_{2} \text { for } 0.5 \leq x<1, \quad(x, y) \in \Omega,
$$

$$
v(x, y)=x\left(1+y_{1}^{2}+y_{2}^{2}+y_{1} y_{2}\right)-\frac{1}{2}\left(y_{1}+y_{2}\right) \text { for } 1 \leq x \leq 1.5, \quad(x, y) \in \Omega
$$

is the solution of (3.60)-(3.62). Let $u_{h}: E_{h} \rightarrow R$ be a solution of (3.63)(3.65) and $\varepsilon_{h}=u_{h}-v_{h}$. Some values of $\varepsilon_{h}^{(i, j, k)}$ are listed in the table for $x=0.75, x=1.25$.

TABLE OF ERRORS, $x=0.75$

| $\left(y_{1}, y_{2}\right)$ | -0.3 | 0 | 0.3 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| -0.3 | $-6.3310^{-2}$ | $-5.1910^{-2}$ | $-4.0110^{-2}$ |
| 0 | $-5.4310^{-2}$ | $-5.4310^{-2}$ | $-3.1110^{-2}$ |
| 0.3 | $-5.2110^{-2}$ | $-4.9910^{-2}$ | $-6.0110^{-2}$ |

TABLE OF ERRORS, $x=1.25$

| $\left(y_{1}, y_{2}\right)$ | -0.3 | 0 | 0.3 |
| :--- | :---: | :---: | :---: |
|  |  |  |  |
| -0.3 | $4.5410^{-2}$ | $-4.1010^{-2}$ | $-3.9810^{-2}$ |
| 0 | $-3.3410^{-2}$ | $-2.9810^{-2}$ | $2.8710^{-2}$ |
| 0.3 | $3.7110^{-2}$ | $3.2710^{-2}$ | $4.5610^{-2}$ |

The computation was performed by the computer IBM AT.

## References

1. V. Milman and A. D. Myshkis, On the stability of motion in the presence of impulses. Siberian Math. J. 1(1960), 233-237.
2. D. Bainov and P. Simeonov, Systems with impulse effect: stability, theory and applications. Ellis Horwood Ltd., Chichester, 1989.
3. D. Bainov and V. Covachev, Impulsive differential equations with a small parameter. World Sci. Publ., River Edge, NJ, 1994.
4. D. Bainov and P. Simeonov, Impulsive differential Equations: asymptotic properties of solutions. World Scientific, Singapore, 1995.
5. V. Lakshmikantham, D. Bainov, and P. Simeonov, Theory of impulsive differential equations. World Scientific, Singapore, 1989.
6. L. H. Erbe, H. I. Freedman, X. Z. Liu, and J. H. Wu, Comparison principles for impulsive parabolic equations with applications to models of single species growth. J. Austral. Math. Soc. Ser. B 32(1991), 382-400.
7. D. Bainov and E. Minchev, Estimates of solutions of impulsive parabolic equations and applications to the population dynamics. Publ. Mat. 40(1996), 85-94.
8. C. Y. Chan, L. Ke, and A. Vatsala, Impulsive quenching for reaction-diffusion equations. Nonlinear Anal. 24(1994), 1323-1328.
9. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, On first order impulsive partial differential inequalities. Appl. Math. Comput. 61(1994), 207-230.
10. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, First order impulsive partial differential inequalities. Internat. J. Theoret. Phys. 33(1994), No. 6, 1341-1358.
11. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Comparison principles for impulsive hyperbolic equations of first order. J. Comput. Appl. Math. 60(1995), 379-388.
12. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Periodic boundary value problem for impulsive hyperbolic partial differential equations of first order. Appl. Math. Comput. 68(1995), 95-104.
13. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Monotone iterative methods for impulsive hyperbolic differential-functional equations. J. Comput. Appl. Math. 70(1996), 329-347.
14. D. Bainov, Z.Kamont, and E. Minchev, Numerical solutions of hyperbolic differential-functional equations with impulses. Rend. Sem. Fac. Sci. Univ. Cagliari 64(1994), No. 2, 149-171.
15. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, The finite difference method for first order impulsive partial differential-functional equations. Comput. 55(1995), 237253.
16. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Difference methods for impulsive differential-functional equations. Appl. Numer. Math. 16(1995), 401-416.
17. Z. Kamont and B. Zubik-Kowal, Numerical methods for impulsive partial differential equations. Dynam. Systems Appl. 7(1998), 29-52.
18. D. Bainov, A. Dishliev, and G. Stamov, Almost periodic solutions of hyperbolic systems of impulsive differential equations. Kumamoto J. Math. 10(1997), 1-10.
19. D. Bainow, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Approximate solutions of impulsive hyperbolic Equations. Academic Publishers, Calcuta, 1996.
20. D. Bainov and E. Minchev, Trends in the theory of impulsive partial differential equations. Nonlinear World 3(1996), 357-384.
21. E. Minchev and E. Okoroator Ikechukwu, Present state of the qualitiative theory of the impulsive partial differential equations. Commun. Appl. Anal. 1(1997), 351-369.
22. G. S. Ladde, V. Lakshmikantham, and A. S. Vatsala, Monotone iterative techniques for nonlinear differential equations. Pitman Advances Publishing Program, Boston, London, Melbourne, 1985.
23. V. Lakshmikantham and S. Leela, Differential and integral inequalities. Academic

Press, New York and London, 1969.
24. J. Szarski, Differential inequalities. Polish Sci. Publ., Warszawa, 1967.
25. W. Walter, Differential and integral inequalities. Springer-Verlag, 1970.
26. A. Voigt, Lines method approximations to the Cauchy problem for nonlinear parabolic differential equations. Numer. Math. 23(1974), 23-36.
27. A. Voigt, The method of lines for nonlinear parabolic differential equations with mixed derivatives. Numer. Math. 32(1979), 197-207.
28. A. Fitzke, Method of difference inequalities for parabolic equations with mixed derivatives. Ann. Polon. Math. 31(1975), 121-128.
29. Z. Kowalski, A difference method for the nonlinear partial differential equation. Ann. Polon. Math. 18(1966), 235-242.
30. Z. Kowalski, A difference method for certain hyperbolic systems of nonlinear partial differential equations of first order. Ann. Polon. Math. 19(1967), 313-322.
31. Z. Kowalski, A difference method for a non-linear parabolic differential equation without mixed derivatives. Ann. Polon. Math. 20(1968), 167-177.
32. L. BYSZEWSKI, Impulsive implicit weak nonlinear parabolic functional-differential inequalities. J. Math. Phys. Sci. 26(1992), 513-528.
33. L. BysZewski, Impulsive degenerate nonlinear parabolic functional differential inequalities. Math. Anal. Appl. 164(1992), 549-559.
34. L. Byszewski, Impulsive degenerate nonlinear parabolic functional-differential inequalities. J. Math. Anal. Appl. 164(1994) 549-559.
35. L. Byszewski, A system of impulsive nonlinear parabolic functional-differential inequalities. Ann. Soc. Polon. Math., Comm. Math. 35(1995), 83-95.
36. L. Byszewski, Parabolic differential inequalities and equations with impulsive nonlocal conditions. Nonlinear World 2(1995), 275-293.
37. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Initial-boundary value problems for impulsive parabolic functional-differential equations. Boundary Value Problems for Functional-Differential Equations (Ed. K. Henderson), World Sci. Publishing, River Edge, N J, 1995, 37-47.
38. D. Bainov, Z. Kamont, and E. Minchev, Initial-boundary value problems for impulsive parabolic functional differential equations. Appl. Math. 24(1996), 1-15.
39. I. GYÖRY, The method of lines for the solutions of some nonlinear partial differential equations. Comput. Math. Appl. 15(1988), 635-648.
40. W. Walter, Die Linienmethode bei nichtlinearen parabolischen Differentialgleichungen. Numer. Math. 12(1968), 307-321.
41. W. Walter, Ein Existenzbeweis für nichtlineare parabolische Differentialgleichungen aufrung der Linienmethode. Math. Z. 107(1968), 173-188.
42. W. Walter, Existenzsätze in Grossen für das Cauchy Problem bei nichtlinearen parabolischen Differentialgleichungen mit Linienmethode. Math. Ann. 183(1969), 254-274.
43. W. Walter and A. Acker, On a global existence of solutions of parabolic differential equations with a singular nonlinear term. Nonlinear Anal. 2(1978), 499-504.
44. D. Jaruszewska-Walczak and Z. Kamont, Existence of solutions of first order partial differential-functional equations via the method of lines. Serdica Bul. Math. Publ. 16(1990), 104-114.
45. P. Brandi, Z. Kamont, and A. Salvadori, Approximate solutions of mixed problems for first order partial differential-functional equations. Atti Sem. Mat. Fis. Univ. Modena 39(1991), 277-302.
46. Z. Kamont and S. Zacharek, The line method for parabolic differential funcrional equations with initial boundary conditions of the Dirichlet type. Atti. Sem. Mat. Fis. Univ. Modena 35(1987), 249-262.
47. B. Zubik-Kowal, On the convergence of the lines method for first order partial differential-functional equations. Numer. Methods Partial Differential Equations 10(1994), 395-409.
48. B. Zubik-Kowal, The method of lines for parabolic differential-functional equations. IMA J. Numer. Anal. 17(1997), 103-123.
49. B. Zubik-Kowal, The method of lines for impulsive functional partial differential equations of the first order. Comm. Appl. Anal. 2(1998), 111-128.
50. M. Malec, Systeme d' inegalites aux differences finies du type parabolique et application. Collect. Math. 35(1976), 305-312.
51. M. Malec, Sur une méthode des différences finies pour une equation nonlineaire integro-differentielle á argument retardé. Bull. Polon. Acad. Sci., Ser. Sci. Math. Phys. Astron. 26(1978), 501-517.
52. M. Malec, C. Ma̧czka, and W. Voigt, Weak difference inequalities and their applications to the difference analogue of non-linear parabolic differential-functional equations. Beit. Num. Math. 11(1983), 63-79.
53. M. Malec and M. Rosati, Weak monotonicity for non linear systems of functionalfinite difference inequalities of parabolic type. Rend. Mat. Appl 3(1983), 157-170.
54. M. Malec and A. Schafiano, Méthode aux differences finies pour une équation nonlineaire differentielle finctionelle du type parabolic avec une condition initiale de Cauchy. Boll. Un. Mat. Ital. (7) I-B(1987), 99-109.
55. J. C. Lopez-Marcos, A difference scheme for a nonlinear partial integro-differential equation. SIAM J. Numer. Anal. 27(1990), 20-31.
56. A. R. Mitchell and D. F. Griffiths, The finite difference methods in partial differential equations. New Yor, Brisbane, Toronto, 1980.
57. H. J. Reinhardt, Analysis of approxiamtion methods for differential and integral equations. New York, 1985.
58. A. Augustynowicz and H. Leszczyński, On the existence of analytic solutions of the Cauchy problem for first order partial differential equations with retarded variables. Ann. Soc. Math. Polon., Comm. Math. 36(1996), 11-25.
59. A. Augustynowicz and H. Leszczyński, On $x$-analytic solutions to the Cauchy problem for partial differential equations with retarded variables. Z. Anal. Anwendungen 15(1996), 345-356.
60. W. Walter, Functional differential equations of the Cauchy-Kovalevsky type. Aeqationes Math. 28(1985), 102-113.
61. T. Yamanaka and H. Tamaki, Cauchy-Kovalevskaja theorem for functional partial differential equations. Comment. Math. Univ. St. Paul. 29(1980), 55-64.
62. Z. Kamont, M. Kwapisz, and S. Zacharek, On difference functional inequalities related to some classes of partial differential-functional equations. Math. Nachr. 146(1990), 335-360.
(Received 29.03.2000)
Author's address:
Institute of Mathematics University of Gd/nsk
Wit Stwosz Street 57
80-952 Gda/nsk
Poland

